

**SCRIPTURE IN POETRY,  
Matthew Mark Luke John Revelation**

Copyrights © 1995-2004, Michael Eashoo

**MATTHEW**

**Chapter 1                      Matt 1**

1. *the Book of the genealogy,*
2. *of Jesus the Christ.*
3. *thru the sons from David,*
4. *and thru the sons from Abraham.*
  
5. *to Abraham was born Isaac,*
6. *to Isaac was born Jacob.*
7. *to Jacob was born Judah and his brothers,*
8. *to Judah was born Perez { zerah` } by Tamar.*
  
9. *to Perez was born Hezron,*
10. *to Hezron was born Ram.*
11. *to Ram was born Amminadab,*
12. *to Amminadab was born Nahshon.*
  
13. *to Nahshon was born Salmon,*
14. *to Salmon was born Boaz by Rahab.*
15. *to Boaz was born Obed by Ruth,*
16. *to Obed was born Jesse.*
  
17. *to Jesse was born David,*
18. *to king David was born Solomon by Uriah.*
19. *to Solomon was born Rehoboam,*
20. *to Rehoboam was born Abijah.*
  
21. *to Abijah was born Asa,*
22. *to Asa was born Jehoshaphat.*
23. *to Jehoshaphat was born Joram,*
24. *to Joram was born Uzziah.*
  
25. *to Uzziah was born Jotham,*
26. *to Jotham was born Ahaz.*
27. *to Ahaz was born Hezekiah,*
28. *to Hezekiah was born Manasseh.*
  
29. *to Manasseh was born Amon,*
30. *to Amon was born Josiah.*
31. *{ to josiah was born jeconiah brothers,*
32. *at the time of the deportation to babylon,*
33. *after the deportation to babylon.}}*
34. *to Jeconiah was born Shealtiel,*
35. *to Shealtiel was born Zerubbabel.*
  
36. *to Zerubbabel was born Abihud,*
37. *to Abihud was born Eliakim.*
38. *to Eliakim was born Azor,*
39. *to Azor was born Zadok.*
  
40. *to Zadok was born Achim,*
41. *to Achim was born Eliud.*
42. *to Eliud was born Eleazar,*
43. *to Eleazar was born Matthan.*
  
44. *to Matthan was born Jacob,*
45. *to Jacob was born Joseph the husband of Mary,*
46. *by HIS HOLY SPIRIT Mary GAVE-Birth to Jesus,*
47. *Who is called HIS CHRIST.*
  
48. [ { therefore } all the generations from Abraham to David,

49. are 14 generations.
50. from David *to the* deportation *to* babylon,
51. are 14 generations.
52. from *the* deportation *to* babylon *to* Christ,
53. are 14 generations']

#### Chapter 2 ( part 1 ) Matt 1:18

1. now *the* Birth of Jesus *the* Christ was as follows,
2. *thru* His Mother Mary who was promised *to* Joseph.
3. { before` } as they met each-other,
4. he found her *to be* with a Child from HIS HOLY SPIRIT.
5. Joseph her husband *to be*,
6. being a righteous male.
7. *did* not want *to* shame her,
8. *but* he desired *to* send her away secretly.
9. as he was considering this,
10. behold.
11. a Angel from *the* LORD,
12. appeared *to* him *in* a dream.
13. he said Joseph,
14. you are a son *thru* David.
15. do not *be* afraid *to* take Mary as your wife,
16. *the* Child *is* BROUGHT-FORTH-THRU HIS HOLY SPIRIT.
17. she will GIVE-Birth *to the* Son of GOD,
18. you will { call` } Name Him Jesus.
19. He will Save His People from their sin.']
20. now all this took place,
21. what was SPOKE *by our* LORD.
22. *for* through *Isaiah* the Prophet Proclaimed,
23. behold.
24. a virgin will *be* with Child,
25. *and* she will GIVE-Birth *to* HIS SON']
26. { they have called his name immanuel,
27. which translated means god *is* with us.}}
28. *then* Joseph rose from sleeping,
29. he did as *the* Angel from *the* LORD COMMANDED']
30. he took her as his wife,
31. *yet* kept her as a virgin.
32. until she GAVE-Birth *to* HIS SON,
33. { call` } *and* they Named Him Jesus.

#### Chapter 2 ( part 2 ) Matt 2

34. { now` } Jesus was Born *in* Bethlehem of Judea,
35. *in the* days of king herod.
36. behold,
37. magicians from *the* east arrived *at* Jerusalem.
38. they said where *is* He?
39. Who *is* Born King *for the* Jews.
40. we saw His Star from *the* east,
41. we came *to* bow-down *to* Him.
42. when king herod heard,
43. he troubled all Jerusalem.
44. *for* he gather together,

45. all *the* chiefs priests *and* scribes.  
 46. *to these* men he inquired,  
 47. where was *the* Christ *to be* Born.  
 48. they said *at* Bethlehem of Judea,  
 49. as so Wrote *by the* Prophets.  
 50. you Bethlehem from *the* Land *for* Judah,  
 51. *by* no means you are least among kings from Judah.  
 52. *for* out from you COMES FORTH MY KING,  
 53. Who Will Shepherd MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.  
 54. then herod secretly called *the* magicians,  
 55. *to* ascertain *the* time His Star Appeared *to* them.  
 56. he sent *the* magicians *to* Bethlehem,  
 57. saying go make a careful search *for the* Child.  
 58. when you have found Him,  
 59. report *to* me *where the* Child *is*.  
 60. that i too may come *to* Him,  
 61. *and* bow-down *to* Him.  
 62. *after* listening *to the* king,  
 63. they went away.  
 64. *again* they saw His Star,  
 65. which they seen from *the* east.  
 66. { went before them.  
 67. until coming *to a* stop,  
 68. over where *the* child was.}}

69. seeing His Star,  
 70. they rejoiced exceedingly.  
 71. with great joy they came *to* Their dwelling,  
 72. they saw *the* Child *and* Mary His Mother.  
 73. they fell down *and* worship Jesus,  
 74. *then* they opened their treasures.  
 75. *and* brought their gifts *to give* Him,  
 76. gold frankincense *and* myrrh.  
 77. *and* they were warned *in a* dream,  
 78. not *to* return *to king* herod.  
 79. they withdrew *to* their own country,  
 80. *by* another way *to their* home.

## Chapter 2 ( part 3 ) Matt 2:13

81. { now when they had withdrew,  
 82. behold.}}

83. *the* Angel from *the* LORD appeared *to* Joseph *in a* dream,  
 84. saying arise.  
 85. take HIS CHILD *and* His Mother.  
 86. Flee *to* egypt.  
 87. remain there until HE TELLS you,  
 88. *for king* herod *is* going *to* search *for* HIS CHILD *to* kill Him.  
 89. Joseph rose *and* took HIS CHILD *and* His Mother,  
 90. that night they withdrew *to* egypt.  
 91. *they were* there until *the* death of *king* herod,  
 92. what was SPOKE *by our* LORD.  
 93. through *the* Prophet was FULFILLED,  
 94. SAYING out from egypt have I CALLED MY SON.

95. then *king herod* saw he was mocked *by the* magicians,  
 96. he became very enraged.  
 97. he sent *and* slew all *the* male children,  
 98. *and all those* whom were *around* Bethlehem.
99. *in all the* districts,  
 100. from 2 years old *and* under.  
 101. as according *to the* time,  
 102. which he ascertained from *the* magicians.
103. then as was Said,  
 104. through Jeremiah *the* Prophet was FULFILLED.  
 105. Saying,  
 106. voices were heard from Ramah.
107. *the* crying of many mourning,  
 108. *for* Rachel was crying *for* her children.  
 109. *for* she could not *be* comforted,  
 110. because her *children* were no more.
111. when *king herod* was dead,  
 112. behold.  
 113. *the Angel* from *our* LORD,  
 114. appeared *in a dream* to Joseph *in* egypt.
115. saying arise,  
 116. take MY CHILD *and* His Mother.  
 117. Go *to the* Land *for* Israel,  
 118. *for* those who sought *the* Child's Life are dead.
119. Joseph rose *and* took HIS CHILD *and* His Mother,  
 120. *and* came *to the* Land *for* Israel.  
 121. when he heard *king* archelaus was reigning over Judea,  
 122. *in* place of his father *king herod* he was afraid.
123. { *to go there and* warned *in a dream.* }
124. he withdrew *to the* regions of Galilee,  
 125. *and* came *to dwell in* a city called Nazareth.  
 126. *for* what was Spoke through *the* Prophets was FULFILLED,  
 127. He will *be* called a Nazarene.

### Chapter 3

### Matt 3

1. now *in* those days,  
 2. John was Baptizing.  
 3. he came preaching from *the* wilderness of Judea.
4. saying repent.  
 5. *the Kingdom* from HEAVEN *is* near.  
 6. *this is he who* was refered *to by* Isaiah *the* Prophet.
7. saying a voice crying from *the* wilderness.  
 8. Make Ready your Way *for our* Lord.  
 9. Make your Paths Straight.
10. now John himself had a garment of camel's hair.  
 11. *and a* leather belt about his waist.  
 12. his food was locusts *and* wild honey.
13. { then jerusalem }
14. they were coming *to* him from all Judea.  
 15. *and* from all *the* districts around *the* Jordan River.  
 16. they were being Baptized *in the* Jordan River *by* John.

17. as they were confessing their sins.
18. he saw many pharisees *and* sadducees.
19. coming *to be* Baptized *by* him.
20. he shouted *to* them.
21. you brood of vipers.
22. who warned you *to flee* from *HIS WRATH to COME*.

**Chapter 4                      Matt 3:8**

1. { therefore bring forth *the 1<sup>st</sup>* fruits *in* keeping with repentance.
2. suppose you say *for* yourselves,
3. we have abraham our father.
4. i say god *is* able from these stones,
5. *to raise up* children *for* abraham.
6. *the axe is* already laid *at the root of the* trees,
7. every tree therefore bears good fruit,
8. *is* cut down *and* thrown *to the* fire.
9. i baptize you with water *for* your Repentance.
10. he who *is* coming after me *is* mightier than i.
11. *and* i am not fit *to* remove his sandals,
12. he will baptize you with his holy spirit fire.
13. his winnowing fork *is in* his hand,
14. he will thoroughly clear his threshing floor.
15. he will gather his wheat *in the* barn,
16. he will burn up *the* chaff with unquenchable fire.}}

**Chapter 5                      Matt 3:13**

1. then **Jesus Arrived** from Galilee,
2. *and came to the* Jordan River.
3. John was *to* Baptize **Him**.
4. *and* John tried *to* prevent *this*.
5. he said i have need *to be* **Baptized by You**,
6. *and You* come *to* me.
7. **Jesus Answered**, { saying' }
8. **Permit This at this time**.
9. **for in this way we are** RIGHTEOUS,
10. **that we** FULFILL all RIGHTEOUSNESS.
11. then **Jesus Permitted** him *to* Baptize **Him**,
12. **Jesus Went Up** immediately from *the* Jordan River.
13. behold,
14. *the* heavens opened.
15. *and* they saw a **SPIRIT SENT** from **GOD**.
16. descending like a dove *the* **SPIRIT** came *to* **Him**.
17. behold,
18. a **VOICE** from **HEAVEN**.
19. **SAYING THIS is** MY BELOVED SON,
20. **with Whom** I AM WELL-PLEASED.

**Chapter 6                      Matt 4**

1. then **Jesus** was led *in* spirit *to the* wilderness,
2. *and* was tempted *by* satan.
3. { he fasted 40 days *and* 40 nights,
4. he then became hungry *and* satan came.}}
5. he said *if You* are *the* Son of **GOD**,
6. Command these stones *to* become bread.
7. **Jesus Answered**, { saying' }

8. *this is Written.*
9. *man will not live on bread alone,*
10. *but on EVERY WORD SENT from the MOUTH of GOD.*
11. then satan took Him to his holy city,
12. he had Him Stand on the pinnacle of his temple.
13. and said if You are the Son of GOD,
14. throw Yourself down.
15. for this is Written,
16. GOD GAVE HIS ANGELS a COMMAND concerning You.
17. their hands will bear You up,
18. lest You strike Your Foot against a rock.
19. Jesus Said on the other-hand this is Written,
20. You will not put your Lord and your GOD to test.
21. again satan took Him,
22. to a very high mountain.
23. he showed Him all his kingdoms,
24. his world and their glory.
25. he said all these things i will give You.
26. if You will fall down and worship me.
27. then Jesus Said Begone satan,
28. for this is Written.
29. you will Worship your LORD and GOD,
30. and Serve HIM Only.
31. then satan went-away from Him.
21. behold Angels came to wait-on Him.

#### Chapter 7 ( part 1 ) Matt 4:12

1. { now he heard john was taken into custody,
2. and he withdrew to galilee.}}
3. leaving Nazareth,
4. He Came to Live in Capernaum.
5. which is by the Sea of Galilee,
6. in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali.
7. to FULFILL what was Spoke,
8. through Isaiah the Prophet.
9. saying in the Land of Zebulun,
10. and in the Land of Naphtali.
11. are the roads to the Sea { beyond the jordan } of Galilee,
12. to the gentiles { people } sitting in darkness.
13. they will see a GREAT LIGHT,
14. those sitting in the land of the shadow of death.

#### Chapter 7 ( part 2 ) Matt 4:17

15. { a light has dawned.}}
16. from that time,
17. Jesus began to Preach.
18. Saying Repent,
19. for the Kingdom for HEAVEN is near.
20. as He Walked by the Sea of Galilee,

21. **He Saw 2** brothers.  
 22. Simon **He Called** Peter,  
 23. **and** Andrew his brother.
24. they were casting their net into *the Sea of Galilee,*  
 25. **and to the 2** fishermen.']
26. **He Said Follow Me,**  
 27. **I will Make you fishermen of men.**  
 28. they immediately neglected their nets,  
 29. **and** followed **Jesus.**
30. going from there,  
 31. **He Saw 2** other brothers.  
 32. James { zebedee` } **and** John his brother,  
 33. **were in the boat** with Zebedee their father.
34. as they were mending their net,  
 35. **He Called** them **too.**  
 36. they immediately neglected their boat **and** father,  
 37. **and** followed **Jesus.**
38. as they went about all Galilee,  
 39. **He Preached in the** synagogues.  
 40. **Proclaiming His Gospel,**  
 41. **of His Kingdom** with **GOD.**
42. **He Healed** every kind of disease,  
 43. **and** every kind of sickness among *the people.*  
 44. **and the news of Him** went out *to all Galilee, { syria` }*  
 45. they brought **to Him** all who were ill.
46. *those taken to Him* had various diseases **and** pains,  
 47. demoniac epileptics **and** paralytics.  
 48. **Jesus Healed them all**']
49. { *for a great multitude followed him from galilee.*  
 50. *to decapolis jerusalem judea and beyond the jordan.*}}

## Chapter 7 ( part 3 ) Matt 5

51. when **Jesus Saw** *the* multitudes,  
 52. **He Went** *to a* mountain.  
 53. after **He Sat Down,**  
 54. **His Disciples** came **to Him.**
55. **He Opened His Mouth,**  
 56. **and Taught** them **by Saying.**  
 57. **Blessed are the poor with spirit,**  
 58. **for Them is My Kingdom in HEAVEN.**
59. **Blessed are Those Who** have mourned,  
 60. **for They will be Comforted.**  
 61. **Blessed are the gentle,**  
 62. **For They will Inherit the earth.**
63. **Blessed are Those Who** hunger { thirst` } **for righteousness,**  
 64. **for They will be Filled.**  
 65. **Blessed are the merciful,**  
 66. **for They will Receive Mercy.**
67. **Blessed are the Pure in heart,**  
 68. **for They will See GOD.**  
 69. **Blessed are the peacemakers,**  
 70. **for They will be Called SONS for GOD.**

71. Blessed are Those persecuted *for the sake of righteousness,*  
 72. *for Them is My Kingdom in HEAVEN.*  
 73. Blessed are you,  
 74. when *they* cast insults *and* persecute you.
75. { *and* speak of all kinds of evil against you,  
 76. *and* their false accounts of me.}}
77. Rejoice *and be glad,*  
 78. *for* your Reward *in HEAVEN is Great.*  
 79. *for* they so persecuted *the* Prophets before you,  
 80. *and* you like them are *the salt on earth.*
81. { if salt become tasteless,  
 82. how will *the salt* be made salty?  
 83. *is good for* nothing anymore,  
 84. except *to be* thrown out *and* trampled under foot *by man.*}}
85. you are as lights *for the world,*  
 86. as a city set on a hill cannot *be hidden.*  
 87. nor *is the* light from a lamp put under a bucket,  
 88. *but on* a lampstand *to give light to all in the house.*
89. let your light shine before men,  
 90. such as *this way.*  
 91. that they may see your good works,  
 92. *and glorify* your FATHER *in HEAVEN.*
93. think not I Came *to overthrow the Law or Prophets,*  
 94. I Came *not to overthrow but FULFILL THE LAW.*  
 95. *for Truly I Say to you,*  
 96. until *the heavens and* earth pass away.
97. not *the* smallest letter { or stroke` } will pass away from *the Law,*  
 98. until all *is ACCOMPLISHED.*  
 99. whoever then annuls,  
 100. 1 of *the* least of These Commandments.
101. *and* so teaches another,  
 102. will *be* called least *in My Kingdom in HEAVEN.*  
 103. whoever keeps *and* teaches *them,*  
 104. he will *be* called Great *in My Kingdom in HEAVEN.*

## Chapter 8

## Matt 5:20

1. *for I Say to you.*
2. unless your righteousness surpasses *the scribes and pharisees.*
3. you will not enter *My Kingdom in HEAVEN.*
4. you have heard.
5. *and* your forefathers were told.
6. you will not commit murder.
7. whoever commits murder will *be* liable *to a court.*
8. I Say *to you.*
9. everyone angry with his brother will *be* guilty before *My Court.*

## Chapter 9

## Matt 5:22b

1. { whoever will say *to* his brother *raca,*
2. will *be* guilty before *the* supreme court.
3. whoever will say you fool,
4. *is* guilty *and goes to* a fiery hell.
5. if therefore you are presenting *an* offering on *the* altar,
6. there remember your brother has something against you.
7. leave your offering there before *the* altar,

8. *and* go your way.
9. 1<sup>st</sup> exchange with your brother,
10. then come *and* present your offering.
11. make friends quickly with your opponent,
12. *thru the law while on your way.*
13. *in* order your opponent may not deliver you *to the* judge,
14. *and* judged *for the* officer *to* throw you into prison.
15. truly i say you will not come from there,
16. until you have paid *the* last coin. **Matt 5:27**
17. you have heard *the law* say,
18. you will not commit adultery.
19. i say everyone looking *at a* woman with lust,
20. has committed adultery already *in* his heart.
21. if your right eye makes you stumble,
22. tear out *and* throw from you.
23. *for* 1 part of your body perish,
24. than your whole body *to be* thrown into sheol.
25. if your right hand makes you stumble,
26. cut off *and* throw from you.
27. better *for* you 1 part of your body perish,
28. than *for* your whole body *to go* into sheol.
29. *this was* said whoever sends his wife away,
30. let him give her a certificate of divorce.
31. i say everyone *who* divorces his wife,
32. except *for the* cause of immoralities.
33. makes her commit adultery,
34. whoever marries a divorced woman commits adultery.
35. again you have heard your forefathers were told,
36. you will not make false vows.
37. you will fulfill your vows *to the* lord,
38. i say make no oath *at* all.
39. either *by* heaven,
40. *or by the* throne *for* god.
41. *or by the* earth,
42. *for this is the* footstool *for* his feet.
43. *or by* jerusalem,
44. *or by the* city *for* a great king.}}

**Chapter 10                      Matt 5:36**

1. [ **nor make an Oath by your head,**
2. **for you cannot make 1 hair white or black.**
3. **but let your statement be yes yes or no no,**
4. **anything beyond these is evil.**
5. **you have heard said eye for eye,**
6. **and tooth for tooth.**
7. **I Say,**
8. **oppose evil.**
9. **but whoever slaps you on your right cheek,**
10. **turn to him the other cheek also.**
11. **if anyone wants { sue` } to take your shirt,**
12. **let him have your coat also.**
13. **whoever will force you to walk 1 mile,**
14. **walk with him 2 miles.**
15. **give to who asks from you,**
16. **do not turn away from who wants to borrow from you.**
17. **you have heard the Law say,**

18. you will love your neighbor *and* hate your enemy.
19. I Say Love your enemies,
20. *and* Pray for those pursuing you.
21. *in order to be* SONS to your FATHER,
22. WHO *is in* HEAVEN.
23. { for he causes his sun to rise on evil *and* good,
24. he sends rain on *the* righteous *and* unrighteous.}}
25. if you love those *who* love you,
26. what reward have you?
27. even with *the* tax-gatherers do *the* same.
28. whomever you greet *should be* as your brothers.
29. only what you do *do* more,
30. even *for the* gentiles do like-wise.
31. { therefore } you are *to be* Perfect,
32. *for your* HEAVENLY FATHER *is* PERFECT'] Matt 6
33. { beware of practicing your righteousness before men *to be* noticed,
34. otherwise you have no reward with your father who *is in* heaven.}}

## Chapter 11

## Matt 6:3

1. { when therefore you give alms,
2. do not sound a trumpet before you.
3. as *the* hypocrites do *in* their synagogues,
4. *and in* their streets they are honored *by* man.
5. truly i say,
6. you will receive your rewards *in* full.
7. as you give alms.}}
8. *when giving* do not let your left hand,
9. know what your right hand *is* doing.
10. *give your monies in* secret,
11. your FATHER WHO SEES *in* secret will REPAY you.
12. pray not as *the* hypocrites,
13. *for they love to stand in* public *and* pray.
14. *in the* synagogues *and on the* street corners,
15. *in order to be* seen *by* men.
16. { truly i say,
17. you will receive your reward *in* full.}}
18. when you pray,
19. go *to* your inner room.
20. when you have shut your door,
21. Pray *to* your FATHER.
22. those *Praying in* secret,
23. *the* FATHER WHO SEES *in* secret will REPAY you.
24. when you are Praying,
25. do not use meaningless repetition as gentiles do.
26. *for they suppose they will be* heard *for their* many words,
27. { therefore } do not *be* like them.
28. *for your* FATHER KNOWS what you need before you ask HIM,
29. Pray then *in* this way.
30. our FATHER WHO *is in* HEAVEN,
31. MOST HOLY *is* YOUR NAME.

32. *when YOUR KINGDOM COMES,*  
 33. *let YOUR WILL be Done on earth as is in HEAVEN.*

34. *give us this day,*  
 35. *our daily bread.*

36. *forgive us our debts,*  
 37. *as we have also forgiven our debtors.*

38. *do not lead us to temptation,*  
 39. *but deliver us from evil.*

40. *( for yours is the kingdom power and glory forever,*  
 41. *amen.)*

42. *for if you forgive men for their transgressions,*  
 43. *your HEAVENLY FATHER will also FORGIVE you.*  
 44. *if you do not forgive men,*  
 45. *then your FATHER will not FORGIVE your transgressions.*

46. *whenever you fast,*  
 47. *do not put on a gloomy face as the hypocrites.*  
 48. *for they neglect their appearance,*  
 49. *in order to be seen fasting by people.*

50. *Truly I Say,*  
 51. *you will have your reward in full.*  
 52. *when you fast { anoint your head } wash your face,*  
 53. *so you are not seen fasting by people.*

54. *but by your FATHER is WHO SEES you in secret,*  
 55. *your FATHER WHO SEES in secret will REPAY you.*  
 56. *do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth,*  
 57. *{ where moth and rust destroy,*  
 58. *where thieves break in and steal.}}*  
 59. *lay up for yourselves treasures in HEAVEN.*

60. *where neither moth nor rust destroys your treasure,*  
 61. *where thieves do not break in or steal your treasure.*  
 62. *for where your treasure is,*  
 63. *there will your heart be also.*

64. *the lamp of the body is the eye']*  
 65. *if { therefore } your eye is clear.*  
 66. *your whole body will be full of light.*

67. *if your eye is bad,*  
 68. *your whole body will be full of darkness.*  
 69. *if { therefore } the light that is in you is darkness,*  
 70. *how great is the darkness.*

71. *nobody can serve 2 masters,*  
 72. *for either they will hate one and love the other.*  
 73. *or they will hold to one and despise the other,*  
 74. *they cannot serve GOD and wealth.*

75. *for this reason I Say,*  
 76. *be not anxious in your life.*  
 77. *as to what you will eat,*  
 78. *or what you will drink.*

79. *nor for your body.*  
 80. *or for what you will wear.*  
 81. *life is more than food and body clothing.*  
 82. *look at the birds in the air.*

83. *they* neither sow *nor* reap,  
 84. nor gather *food* to barns.  
 85. *for* your HEAVENLY FATHER FEEDS them,  
 86. are you not worth much more than they?
87. { which of you *by* being anxious,  
 88. can add a cubit to his life's span.}}
89. *why* are you anxious about clothing?  
 90. observe how *the* lilies *in the* field grow.  
 91. they do not toil,  
 92. nor do they spin.
93. yet I Say even Solomon *in* all his glory,  
 94. did not have clothing like one of these.  
 95. although GOD DRESSES *the* grass *for the* field,  
 96. which *is for* today *and* tomorrow *and is* thrown into a furnace.
97. not much more *like* people with no faith.  
 98. *so be* not anxious saying what will i eat?  
 99. or what will i drink?  
 100. or what will i clothe myself with?
101. *for* all these things gentiles eagerly seek,  
 102. *but* your HEAVENLY FATHER KNOWS you need all these things.  
 103. seek 1<sup>st</sup> HIS KINGDOM *and* HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS,  
 104. *and* all these things will *be* added to you.
105. { therefore do not *be* anxious *for* tomorrow,  
 106. *for* tomorrow will care *for* themselves.  
 107. day has enough trouble *in* itself.}}
- Matt 7
108. do not judge,  
 109. lest you *be* judged.  
 110. *the* way you judge,  
 111. you will *be* judged.
112. *by* your standard of measure,  
 113. you will *be* measured.  
 114. *why* do you look *at the* speck *in* your brother's eye?  
 115. *and* not notice *the evil* { log` } *in* your own eye?
116. or how can you say to your brother,  
 117. let me take that speck out of your eye.  
 118. behold,  
 119. *for* you have *evil* { log` } *in* your own eye.
120. you hypocrites,  
 121. 1<sup>st</sup> take *the evil* { log` } out from your own eye.  
 122. then you will see clearly,  
 123. *and* take that speck out of your brother's eye.
124. do not give what *is* Holy to dogs,  
 125. do not throw a pearl before *the* swine.  
 126. lest they trample them under their feet,  
 127. *and* turn to tear you to pieces.
128. { ask to *be* given to you,  
 129. seek *and* you will find.  
 130. knock to *be* opened to you.  
 131. *for* everyone asks receives.  
 132. *who* seeks finds,  
 133. *who* knocks will *be* opened.}}
134. or what male *is* there among you?  
 135. when his son asks *for* a loaf *and* you give him a stone?

136. or if he will ask *for a fish*,  
 137. he will not give him a snake will he?  
 138. if you then being *not evil*,  
 139. know how *to give good gifts to your children*.  
 140. how much more will your FATHER *in HEAVEN DO GOOD for you*,  
 141. *for those of you asking from HIM?*

## Chapter 12

## Matt 7:12b

1. { therefore however you want people *to* treat you,
2. so treat them.
3. this *is the* law *and* prophets.
4. enter *by the* narrow gate,
5. *for the* gate *is* wide.
6. *the way is* broad *that* leads *to* destruction,
7. many are those entering *by the* gate. small
8. *the way is* narrow *that* leads *to* life,
9. few are those finding.
10. beware of *the* false prophet,
11. who come *to* you *in* sheep's clothing.
12. inwardly are ravenous wolves,
13. you will know them *by* their fruits.
14. grapes are not gathered from thorns,
15. nor figs from thistles.
16. so every good tree bears good fruits,
17. *but the* bad tree bears bad fruits.
18. a good tree cannot produce bad fruits,
19. nor can a bad tree produce good fruits.
20. every tree not bearing good fruits,
21. *is* cut down *and* thrown into *the* fire.
22. so then,
23. you will know them *by* their fruits.
24. not everyone saying *to* me lord lord,
25. will enter *the* kingdom *in* heaven.
26. *who* does *the* will of my father *in* heaven.
27. *for* many will say *to* me on that day lord lord,
28. did we not prophesy *in* your name?
29. *in* your name we cast out demons?
30. *in* your name we performed many miracles?
31. then i will declare *to* them,
32. i never knew you.
33. depart from me,
34. *you who* practice lawlessness.
35. therefore everyone who hears,
36. these words of mine *and* acts on them.
37. may *be* compared *to* a wise male,
38. who built his house on a rock.
39. *the* rain descended,
40. *and the* floods came.
41. *the* winds blew,
42. *and* burst against *the* house.
43. not *to* fall,
44. *for the house* was founded on a rock.
45. everyone hearing these words of mine,
46. *and does not* act *on them* will *be like* a foolish male.
47. who built his house on *the* sand,
48. *the* rain descended *and the* floods came.
49. *the* winds blew,
50. *and* burst against that house.
51. *the house* fell,
52. *and* great was *the* fall.
53. *the* result when jesus finished these words,

54. *the* multitudes were amazed *at* his teaching.  
 55. *for* he was teaching them as having authority,  
 56. *and* not as their scribes **Matt 8**  
 57. he had come down from *the* mountain,  
 58. *the* great multitude followed him.  
 59. behold,  
 60. a leper came *to* him,  
 61. *and* bowed down *to* him *and* said.  
 62. lord,  
 63. if you are willing,  
 64. you can make me clean?  
 65. he stretched out his hand *and* touched him,  
 66. he said i am willing.  
 67. *be* cleansed,  
 68. immediately his leprosy was cleansed.  
 69. jesus said see you tell nobody,  
 70. *but* go show yourself *to* *the* priest.  
 71. present *the* offering,  
 72. as moyses commanded *for* a testimony *for* you.}}

**Chapter 13 Matt 8:5**

1. as **He Entered** Capernaum,  
 2. a centurion came begging **Him**.  
 3. saying **Lord** my servant *is* lying paralyzed *at* home,  
 4. *and* he *is* suffering great pain.  
 5. **Jesus Said I will Come and Heal him**,  
 6. *the* centurion answered *by* saying.  
 7. **Lord**,  
 8. i am not worthy *for* **You** *to* come under my roof.  
 9. just say *the* Words,  
 10. *and* my servant will *be* healed.  
 11. *for* i too am a male under authority,  
 12. with soldiers under me.  
 13. i say *to* this one go,  
 14. *and* he goes.  
 15. *to* another come,  
 16. *and* he comes.  
 17. *to* my slave do this,  
 18. *and* he does.  
 19. now as **Jesus Heard He Marveled**,  
 20. *and* **Said** *to* those following them.  
 21. **Truly I Say to you**,  
 22. **I have not found such great faith with anyone in Israel**.  
 23. **I Say to you**,  
 24. **for many will come from the east and west**.  
 25. **to recline with Abraham Isaac and Jacob in My Kingdom in HEAVEN**,  
 26. **but the sons from this kingdom will be cast out**.  
 27. **into an outer darkness**,  
 28. **to the place were there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth**.  
 29. **Jesus Said to the centurion**,  
 30. **go on your way**.  
 31. **I have Done for you as you have believed**,  
 32. *and* his servant was Healed that hour.

**Chapter 14 Matt 8:14**

1. **Jesus Came** *to* Peter's home,

2. *and Saw* his mother-in-law lying sick *in* bed with a fever.
3. *He Touched* her hand *and the* fever left her,
4. she arose *and* waited on them.
5. when evening had come,
6. they brought *to Him* many who were demon-possessed.
7. *He was Casting Out the unclean* spirits with *His Words*,
8. *and Healed* all who were ill.
9. *in* order what was Spoke,
10. through Isaiah *the* Prophet was **FULFILLED**.
11. Saying *He Himself Took* on our sickness,
12. *and Carried Away* our diseases.
13. now *Jesus Looked at the* crowd around *Him*,
14. *and Gave Orders* to depart *to the* other side.
15. a certain scribe came *and* said *Teacher*,
16. i will follow *You* wherever *You* go.
17. *Jesus Said*,
18. *the foxes have holes.*
19. *the birds in the air have nests,*
20. *but I the Son of Man have nowhere to lay My Head.*
21. another *to be* disciple said *to Him*,
22. *Lord* permit me 1<sup>st</sup> *to go and* bury my father.
23. *Jesus Said Follow Me*,
24. *allow the dead to bury their own dead.*

## Chapter 15 Matt 8:23

1. *Jesus* Got *in* a boat,
2. *and His Disciples* followed *Him*.
3. { behold! } there rose a great storm on *the* Sea of *Galilee*,
4. so that *the* boat was *being* covered with waves.
5. *yet He Himself* was *Asleep*,
6. they came *to Him and Woke Him*.
7. they *were* shouting Save us *Lord*,
8. *for* we are *about to* perish.
9. *He Said why are you timid?*
10. *you men have little faith.*
11. then *Jesus Rose*,
12. *and Rebuked the* winds.
13. *the* sea became perfectly calm,
14. *and the* men marveled *and* said.
15. what kind of a *Male is He?* { this }
16. even *the* wind *and* sea obeyed *Him?*

## Chapter 16 Matt 8:28

1. as they came *to the* other side` ]
2. [ *in* a region *for the* gadarenes were 2 men.
3. *there* was a legion-of-demons-possessing them,
4. *They* met as they were leaving *the* tombstones.
5. *for they were known to be* very violent,
6. *for* nobody could pass *by* that road.
7. behold they cried out.
8. saying what do we have *to do* with *You Son of GOD?*
9. have *You Come* here?
10. *to Send* us into torment before our time?

11. now a distance from them.
12. was a herd of many swine feeding.
13. *the legion in* them begged *Jesus*.
14. they asked *Him*.
15. if *You* cast us *out*.
16. send us into *the* herd of swine.
17. *Jesus Said Begone*.
18. as they came out from them.
19. they went into *the* swine.]
20. [ behold,
21. *the* whole herd rushed down *the* steep bank.
22. *and* into *the* Sea of *Galilee*.
23. they *all* died *in* *the* water.
24. *the* herdsmen ran away,
25. *for* they went to *their* city.
26. *and* reported everything to them,
27. of *those whom were* possessed of devils.
28. behold,
29. *the* whole city came out to meet *Jesus*.
30. when they saw *Him*,
31. they entreated *Him* to depart from their region.]

**Chapter 17                      Matt 9**

1. getting into a boat *They* crossed backover.
2. they came to *His Own City*.
3. behold,
4. they brought to *Him* a paralytic lying on a bed.
5. *Jesus Seeing* their faith *in Him*,
6. *He Said to the* paralytic.
7. *have great courage My Son*,
8. *your sins are Forgiven*.
9. behold some of *the* scribes said to themselves,
10. *by* this *He* blasphemes.
11. *Jesus Knowing* their thoughts,
12. *He Said why are you thinking evil in your hearts?*
13. *for which is easier for Me to Say?*
14. *your sins are Forgiven or to say Rise and walk?*
15. *in order that you may know I Am the Son of GOD* { man`},
16. *and have the Authority on earth to Forgive sins.*
17. { then` } *Jesus Said to the* paralytic,
18. *Rise*.
19. *Take up your bed and Go home*,
20. he rose *and* went home.
21. when *the* multitudes saw him *walking*,
22. they were filled with awe.
23. they glorified *GOD*,
24. *for* giving such *Authority* for man.

**Chapter 18                      Matt 9:9**

1. as *Jesus* was passing *by*. { there` }
2. *He Saw* a male.
3. he was called Matthew.

4. *he was sitting at his tax office.*
5. *and Jesus Said Follow Me.*
6. *he rose and followed Him.*
7. *happened as Jesus was Resting at Matthew's house.*
8. *behold many tax-gatherers and sinners came into his house.*
9. *they ate with Jesus and His Disciples.*
10. *when the pharisees saw this.*
11. *they came and said to His Disciples.*
12. *why is your Teacher Eating with the tax-gatherers and sinners?*
13. *Jesus Heard them and Replied.*
14. *those who are healthy need no physician.*
15. *but only those who are sick.*
16. *go learn what this means.*
17. *I Desire Compassion with no Sacrifices.*
18. *for I Did Not Come to Call the righteous but the sinners.*
19. *{ then the disciples of john,*
20. *came to jesus saying.*
21. *why do we and the pharisees fast,*
22. *and your disciples do not fast?*
23. *jesus said attendants for the groom cannot mourn,*
24. *as long as the groom is with them?*
25. *the day will come when the groom is taken away from them,*
26. *then they will fast.}}*

#### Chapter 19 ( part 1 ) Matt 9:16

1. *nobody puts a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment,*
2. *for the patch pulls away from the garment and a worse tear results.*
3. *nor should anybody put new wine into old wineskins,*
4. *otherwise the old wineskins will burst.*
5. *for the wine will pour out,*
6. *and the old wineskins are ruined.*
7. *they should put the newer wine into fresh wineskins,*
8. *and both will be preserved.*

#### Chapter 19 ( part 2 ) Matt 9:18

9. *as He was Saying These Words,*
10. *behold there came an official.*
11. *he bowed down before Him,*
12. *and said my daughter has just died.*
13. *come and lay Your Hand on her,*
14. *and she will live.*
15. *Jesus Rose,*
16. *and followed him with His Disciples.*

#### Chapter 20 Matt 9:20

1. *behold a woman followed them,*
2. *she was suffering from a hemorrhage for 12 years.*
3. *she came up behind Jesus,*
4. *and touched the fringe of His Garment.*
5. *for she was saying to herself,*
6. *if i only touch His Garment i will fully recover.*
7. *Jesus Turned to Look at her,*
8. *He Said daughter have great courage.*

9. *your faith in Me has fully recovered you,*
10. *at once the woman fully recovered.*

**Chapter 21                      Matt 9:23**

1. *Jesus Came* into an official's house.
2. *then He Saw* the fluteplayers.
3. *and the crowd was noisy and disorderly.*
4. *He Said Depart* from here.
5. *the girl has not died.*
6. *she is sleeping.*
7. they laughed at Him.
8. *but when the crowd left.*
9. *He Entered* the official's house.
10. *He Took* her hand.
11. *the girl rose.*
12. *and this news went out to all the districts.*

**Chapter 22                      Matt 9:27**

1. as *Jesus Passed* on from there,
2. 2 blind men followed Him.
3. they were shouting out saying,
4. have mercy on us *Son of David.*
5. after *Jesus* had Come to a house,
6. *the blind men came to Him.*
7. *Jesus Said Do you Believe I Am Able to Do This?*
8. they said yes *Lord.*
9. then *He Touched* their eyes,
10. *Saying be Done According to your Faith.*
11. their eyes were open,
12. *then Jesus* sternly warned them.
13. *Saying see you do not go speaking about Me,*
14. *let nobody know I Am Here.*
15. *but* they went out,
16. *and spread the news of Him to all the countryside.*

**Chapter 23                      Matt 9:32**

1. as *They* were going out,
2. behold a dumb male demon-possessed was brought to *Jesus.*
3. after *the* demon was *Cast Out,*
4. *the* dumb male spoke.
5. *the* multitudes marveled,
6. saying nothing like this was ever seen in Israel.
7. *but the* pharisees were saying,
8. *He Casts Out* demons as ruler of demons.

**Chapter 24                      Matt 9:35**

1. { *jesus* was walking about,
2. *to all the* cities and villages.
3. teaching in their synagogues,
4. and proclaiming his gospel and kingdom.
5. he was healing every kind of disease,
6. and every kind of sickness.
7. as he looked at *the* multitude,
8. he felt compassion for them.
9. because they were distressed and downcast,

10. like sheep without a shepherd.
11. then he said *to* his disciples,
12. *the* harvest *is* plentiful.
13. *but the* workers are few.
14. therefore beseech *the* lord of *the* harvest,
15. *to* send out workers *for* his harvest.}}

## Chapter 25                      Matt 10

1. having **Summoned His 12 Disciples**,
2. **He Gave** them **Authority** over unclean spirits. { cast` }
3. *to* heal every kind of disease,
4. *and* every kind of sickness.
5. now *the* names of *the* 12 *Disciples*, { apostles these` }
6. *the* 1<sup>st</sup> was Simon who *is* called Peter.
7. *and* Andrew his brother,
8. *and* James *the* son of Zebedee.
9. John *and* his brother Philip,
10. Bartholomew *and* Thomas.
11. Matthew *the* tax-gatherer,
12. James *the* son of Alphaeus.
13. Thaddaeus *and* Simon *the* zealot,
14. judas iscariot *the* one *who* betrayed **Him**.
15. these 12 **Jesus** Sent Out,
16. after **Giving-Orders** *to* them.
17. **Saying** do not go { way` } *to the* gentiles,
18. do not enter *any* city *for the* samaritans.
19. **rather go to My Lost Sheep**,
20. **to the** houses of Israel you will go preaching.
21. { saying *the* kingdom *for* heaven *is* near.}}
22. **heal the** sick,
23. **and raise the** dead.
24. **cleanse the** lepers,
25. **and cast out** demons.
26. **freely you** received,
27. **freely you** will give.
28. do not acquire gold or silver or copper,
29. { *for* your money belts or a bag on *your* journey,
30. or even 2 tunics or sandals or a staff.}}
31. **but My Workers** are worthy of their support.
32. **to** whatever city or village you enter,
33. inquire *who is* worthy **to stay** with.
34. abide there with them,
35. until you go on your way.
36. as you enter their house,
37. give your greeting **to all there**.
38. if their household *is* worthy,
39. let your peace come upon them.
40. if their *household is* not worthy,
41. let your peace return *to* you.
42. whoever does not receive you,
43. nor heed your words.
44. go out from *the* house or city,
45. shake off *the* dust from your feet.

46. { truly i say *this will be* more tolerable *for the people from the land of sodom and gomorrah,*  
 47. *on the day of judgment than for that city.*}}
48. behold I Send you out as sheep,  
 49. into *the* midst of wolves.
50. { therefore } *be* shrewd as serpents,  
 51. *and* innocent as doves.  
 52. beware of men delivering you up to their courts,  
 53. *or to* scourge you *by* their synagogues.
54. you will even *be* brought before governors *and* kings *for My Sake,*  
 55. as a Testimony to them *and the* gentiles.  
 56. when they deliver you up,  
 57. do not become anxious about how or what you will speak.
58. you will *be* Given that hour,  
 59. what you are to speak.  
 60. *for* you will Speak by HIS SPIRIT,  
 61. *for* your FATHER WILL SPEAK *thru* you.
62. *for* brother will deliver up brother to death,  
 63. *and* a father *and* mother *their* children.  
 64. children will rise up against parents,  
 65. causing them to *be* put to death.
66. you will *be* hated *by* all on account of My Name,  
 67. endure to the end *and* I will Save you.  
 68. whenever they persecute you *in* their city,  
 69. flee to the next town.
70. { truly i say you will not finish *the* cities of israel,  
 71. until *the* son of man comes.}}
72. a disciple *is* not above his teacher,  
 73. nor a slave above his master.  
 74. *this is* enough *for* a disciple to become like his teacher,  
 75. *and* a slave *like* his master.
76. if they call Me *the* head of *the* house *for* beelzebul,  
 77. how much more will they call *the* Children *for* My Kingdom.  
 78. { therefore } do not fear them,  
 79. *for* there *is* nothing covered that will not *be* revealed.
80. { *the* hidden will *be* known.}}
81. what I Tell you of *the* darkness,  
 82. speak *in* *the* light.  
 83. what you hear *in* your ear,  
 84. proclaim on *the* housetops.
85. do not fear those who kill *the* body,  
 86. *for* they are unable to kill your soul.  
 87. rather fear HIM WHO *is* ABLE to DESTROY,  
 88. both soul *and* body. { hell }
89. { are not 2 sparrows sold *for* a cent?  
 90. not 1 of them fall to *the* ground apart from your father.  
 91. *for* *the* very hairs of your head are all numbered,  
 92. therefore do not fear.  
 93. you are of more value than many sparrows.}}
94. *for* everyone { therefore } confessing Me before man,  
 95. also confesses Me before My FATHER *in* HEAVEN.  
 96. whoever denies Me before man,  
 97. also denies Me before My FATHER *in* HEAVEN.

98. { do not think i came to bring peace to earth,  
 99. i did not come to bring peace but a sword.  
 100. for i came to set a male against his father  
 101. a daughter against her mother,  
 102. a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.  
 103. for man's enemies will be members from his household.}}
104. [ who loves their father or mother more than Me,  
 105. is not worthy of Me.  
 106. who loves their son or daughter more than Me,  
 107. is not worthy of Me.
108. who does not take their cross and follow after Me,  
 109. is not worthy of Me.  
 110. who has found their life will lose their life,  
 111. who has lost their life for My Sake I will Save them.
112. who receives you receives Me,  
 113. who receives Me receives HIM WHO SENT Me.  
 114. who receives a Prophet in the name of a Prophet,  
 115. will receive a Prophet's reward']
116. [ who receives a righteous male,  
 117. in the name of a righteous male.  
 118. will receive a righteous male's reward']
119. { whoever in the name of a disciple,  
 120. gives to one of these little ones.  
 121. even a cup of cold water to drink,  
 122. truly i say will not lose their reward.}}

**Chapter 26****Matt 11**

1. came when Jesus finished,
2. Giving Instructions to His 12 Disciples.
3. He Departed from there,
4. to Teach and Preach in the cities.
5. now John in prison heard the Works by HIS CHRIST,
6. and sent his disciples to Jesus saying.
7. are You the Expected One,
8. or will we look for someone else?
9. Jesus Answered, { saying' }
10. Go and report to John.
11. what you hear and see,
12. for the blind receive their sight.
13. and the lame walk,
14. the lepers are cleansed.
15. the deaf hear,
16. and the dead are raised up.
17. and the poor,
18. have My Gospel Preached to them.
19. Blessed are they,
20. who keep from stumbling over Me.

**Chapter 27****Matt 11:7**

1. [ as John's disciples { these } were leaving.
2. Jesus began to Question the multitude about John.
3. what did they go into the wilderness to look at?
4. a branch shaken by the wind?
5. what did they go out to see?

6. *a male dressed in soft clothing?*
7. *behold those wearing soft clothing are in the king's palaces,*
8. *but why did they not go out?*
9. *to see a Prophet?*
10. *yes I Say.*
11. *more than a Prophet,*
12. *this is about whom this is Written.*
13. *Behold.*
14. *I will Send a Messenger before your face,*
15. *who will prepare your way before you.*
21. *Truly I Say to you,*
22. *among all those born. { women }*
23. *there has not arisen greater than John the Baptist.*
24. *{ who is least in the kingdom in heaven,*
25. *is greater than he.}}*
26. *from the days of John the Baptist,*
27. *until now.*
28. *My Kingdom for HEAVEN suffers violence.*
29. *for violent men have overtaken them by force.]*

**Chapter 28****Matt 11:13**

1. *all the Prophets in the Law,*
2. *Prophesied until John.*
3. *if you care to accept,*
4. *he himself is Elijah that came.*
5. *who has ears to hear let them hear,*
6. *to what I Compare this generation's likeness.*
7. *like children sitting in market places,*
8. *who call out to the other children.*
9. *saying we played the flute,*
10. *and you did not dance.*
11. *we sang a dirge,*
12. *and you did not mourn.*
13. *for John came neither eating nor drinking,*
14. *and they say he has a demon.*
15. *I the Son of Man Came and Ate and Drank,*
16. *and they say behold a gluttonous male.*
17. *[ a drunkard,*
18. *and a friend of tax-gatherers and sinners']*
19. *{ yet wisdom is vindicated by her deeds.}}*

**Chapter 29****Matt 11:20**

1. *{ then he began to reproach the cities,*
2. *in which most of the miracles were done.*
3. *because they did not repent.*
4. *woe to you chorazin,*
5. *woe to you bethsaida.*
6. *for if the miracles i done occurred in tyre and sidon,*
7. *which occurred in your cities.*
8. *they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.*
9. *nevertheless i say to you.*
10. *this will be more tolerable for those from tyre and sidon,*

11. *in the day of judgment than for you.*
12. *you capernaum will not be exalted to heaven?*
13. *you will descend to sheol.*
14. *for if miracles had occurred in sodom,*
15. *which occurred in your cities.*
16. *they would have remained to this day.*
17. *nevertheless i say to you.*
18. *be more tolerable for those from the land of sodom,*
19. *in the day of judgment than for you.}}*

### Chapter 30 Matt 11:25

1. *at that time,*
2. *Jesus Answered. { saying'}*
3. *I Praise YOU FATHER,*
4. *LORD of the heavens and earth.*
5. *for YOU DID HIDE these things from the wise and intelligent,*
6. *and DID REVEAL them to children.*
7. *yes FATHER,*
8. *for thus this WAS WELL-PLEASING IN YOUR SIGHT.*
9. *all things have been handed over to Me by My FATHER.*
10. *nobody knows the Son EXCEPT My FATHER.*
11. *nor does anyone know the FATHER Except I HIS SON.*
12. *and anyone to whom the Son Wills to Reveal HIM.*
13. *{ come all weary and heavy-laden,*
14. *i will give you rest.*
15. *take my yoke to learn from me,*
16. *for i am gentle and humble in heart.*
17. *you will find rest for your souls,*
18. *for my yoke is easy and my load is light.}}*

### Chapter 31 Matt 12

1. *{ at that time,*
2. *jesus went on a sabbath through the wheat-fields.*
3. *his disciples became hungry,*
4. *and began to pick the heads of wheat to eat.*
5. *when the pharisees saw this,*
6. *they said to him behold.*
7. *your disciples are doing work,*
8. *this is not lawful to do on a sabbath.*
9. *he said have you not read what david did,*
10. *when he became hungry.*
11. *he and his companions.*
12. *how he entered a house of god.*
13. *and he ate the consecrated bread,*
14. *which was not lawful for him to eat.*
15. *nor for those with him,*
16. *but for the priests alone, or*
17. *have you not read in the law,*
18. *that on the sabbath the priests in the house break the sabbath and are innocent?*
19. *i say to you,*
20. *greater than the law in the house is here.*
21. *if you had known what this means,*
22. *i desire compassion with no Sacrifices.*
23. *for you condemn the innocent.*
24. *for i am the son of man,*
25. *and am lord of the sabbath*
26. *departing from there,*
27. *he went to their synagogue.*
28. *behold a male with a withered hand was there,*

29. *and* they questioned.  
30. saying *is this* lawful *to* heal on a sabbath?  
31. *in* order that they might accuse him.  
32. he said what male *is* there *be* among you?  
33. who having 1 sheep.  
34. if falls into a pit on *the* sabbath,  
35. will he not take hold of *and* lift out?  
36. how much more value then *is* a male than a sheep?  
37. so then *is* lawful *to* do good on *the* sabbath.  
38. then jesus said *to the* male,  
39. stretch out your hand.  
40. as he stretched out restored,  
41. normal like *the* other.  
42. *the* pharisees went *and* counseled together against him,  
43. as how they might destroy him.  
44. jesus aware,  
45. withdrew from there.  
46. many followed him,  
47. *and* he healed them all.  
48. he warned them not *to* make him known,  
49. *in* order what was spoke through isaiah *the* prophet was fulfilled.  
50. saying behold my servant whom i have chosen,  
51. my beloved.  
52. *in* Whom my soul *is* well-pleased,  
53. i will put my spirit on him.  
54. he will proclaim justice *to the* gentiles.  
55. he will not quarrel,  
56. nor cry out.  
57. nor will anyone hear his voice *in the* streets.  
58. a battered reed,  
59. he will not break off.  
60. a smoldering wick,  
61. he will not put out.  
62. until he leads justice *to* victory,  
63. *in* his name *the* gentiles will hope.  
64. then they brought *to* him a demon-possessed male,  
65. *who was* blind *and* dumb.  
66. he healed him,  
67. so *the* dumb male spoke *and* saw.  
68. all *the* multitude was amazed,  
69. saying this cannot *be the* son of david can he?  
70. when *the* pharisees heard,  
71. they said this male casts out demons.  
72. only beelzebul *the* ruler of demons,  
73. knowing their thoughts he said.  
74. any kingdom divided against themself *is* laid waste,  
75. any city or house divided against oneself will not stand.  
76. if satan casts out satan he *is* divided against oneself,  
77. how then will his kingdom stand?  
78. if i *by* beelzebul cast out demons,  
79. *by* whom do your sons cast them out?  
80. consequently they will *be* your judges.  
81. if i cast out demons *by* a spirit from god,  
82. then *the* kingdom *for* god has come *to* you.  
83. or how can anyone enter *the* strong male's house?  
84. *and* carry off his property?  
85. unless he 1<sup>st</sup> binds *the* strong *male*,  
86. then he will plunder his house.  
87. *who is* not with me *is* against me,  
88. *who* does not gather with me *is* scattered.  
89. therefore i say *to* you,  
90. any sin *and* blasphemy will *be* forgiven man.

91. *but* blasphemy against *the* spirit,  
 92. will not *be* forgiven.  
 93. whoever will speak a word against *the* son of man,  
 94. will *be* forgiven him.  
 95. whoever will speak against *the* holy spirit,  
 96. will not *be* forgiven him.  
 97. either *in* this age,  
 98. or *to* come.  
 99. either make *the* tree good *and* *the* fruit good,  
 100. or make *the* tree bad *and* *the* fruit bad.  
 101. *for* *the* tree is known *by* *the* fruit.  
 102. you brood of vipers,  
 103. how can you being evil speak of good?  
 104. *for* *the* mouth speaks out,  
 105. which fills *the* heart.  
 106. *the* good man *speaks* out of *his* good treasure,  
 107. *and* brings forth good.  
 108. *the* evil man *speaks* out of *his* evil treasure,  
 109. *and* brings forth evil.  
 110. i say every careless word man speaks,  
 111. will render account on *the* day of judgment.  
 112. *for* *by* your words you will *be* justified,  
 113. *by* your words you will *be* condemned.  
 114. then some of *the* scribes *and* pharisees answered,  
 115. saying teacher we want *to* see a sign from you.  
 116. he answered saying,  
 117. *an* evil *and* adulterous generation craves *for* a sign.  
 118. no sign will *be* given,  
 119. *but* *the* sign of jonah *the* prophet.  
 120. just as jonah was 3 days *and* 3 nights,  
 121. *in* *the* belly of a sea monster.  
 122. so will *the* son of man *be* 3 days *and* 3 nights,  
 123. *in* *the* heart of earth.  
 124. *the* men of nineveh will stand up with this generation *at* judgment *and* condemn.  
 125. because they repented *at* *the* preaching of jonah,  
 126. behold greater than jonah *is* here.  
 127. a queen from *the* south will rise with this generation *at* judgment *and* condemn,  
 128. because she came from *an* end of earth *to* hear *the* wisdom of solomon,  
 129. behold greater than solomon *is* here  
 130. now when *an* unclean spirit goes from a male,  
 131. *and* passes through waterless places.  
 132. they seek *to* rest,  
 133. *and* they do not find *rest*.  
 134. then they say,  
 135. i will return *to* my house from which i came.  
 136. when he comes *and* finds *this* house unoccupied,  
 137. *but* swept *and* put *in* order.  
 138. then goes *and* takes along 7 other spirits more wicked than himself,  
 139. they go *in* *and* live there.  
 140. *in* *the* last state *the* male becomes worse than *the* 1<sup>st</sup>,  
 141. *this* way *is* also as this evil generation.}}

## Chapter 32

## Matt 12:46

1. [ while He was { still } Speaking to the multitudes,
2. behold His Mother and Brethren were standing outside.
3. they were seeking to speak to Jesus.
4. someone said to Him.
5. behold Your Mother and Your Brothers are standing outside.
6. they are seeking to speak to You.
7. He Answered by Calling-out.

8. I Say *who is My Mother.*
9. *and who are My Brethren?*
10. *stretching out His Hand toward His Disciples.*
11. *He Said Behold.*
12. *My Mother and My Brethren']*
13. { *for whoever does the will of my father in heaven,*
14. *he is my brethren and sister and mother.}}*

**Chapter 33**

**Matt 13**

1. on that day *Jesus* Went from *the* house,
2. *and Sat by the Sea of Galilee.*
3. a great multitude gathered *to Him,*
4. so *He Got* into a boat *and Sat Down.*
5. *the* whole multitude stood on *the* shore,
6. *for He Spoke* many things *by* Parables.
7. *He Said Behold,*
8. *a sower went out to sow seed.*
9. *as he sowed some seeds fell beside the road,*
10. { *the birds came and ate them up.}}*
11. *other seeds fell on rocky places.*
12. *where the seeds did not have much soil,*
13. *immediately the seeds sprang up.*
14. *because the seeds were not deep in the ground,*
15. *and as the sun rose the seeds were scorched.*
16. *because the seeds were not deep in the ground,*
17. *the seed's root withered away.*
18. *other seeds fell among where there are thorns,*
19. *the thorns came up and choked the seed.*
20. *other seeds fell on good ground,*
21. *and yielded good crops.*
22. *some 100-fold,*
23. *some 60.*
24. *some 30,*
25. *who has ears let them hear.*

**Chapter 34**

**Matt 13:10**

1. *the* Disciples came *and* said *to Jesus,*
2. *why do You Speak in* Parables?
3. *He Answered,* { *saying* }
4. *you are Granted to know I Am the Mystery of the Kingdom in HEAVEN.*
5. { *and granted to whoever has be given,*
6. *they will have an abundance.*
7. *whoever does have,*
8. *even what they have will be taken away.}}*
9. { *therefore* } *I Speak in* Parables,
10. *because while seeing Me they do not see.*
11. *while hearing Me they do not hear,*
12. *nor do they understand.*
13. *in their case,*
14. *the Prophecy of Isaiah is being FULFILLED.*
15. *which the Laws Says,*
16. *they will keep on hearing but not understand.*
17. *they will keep looking but not see Me,*

18. *for the hearts in these people have become harden.*  
 19. *with their ears they scarcely hear Me,*  
 20. *so they have closed their eyes.*
21. *if they should see Me with their eyes,*  
 22. *and hear Me with their ears.*  
 23. *they would understand with their heart,*  
 24. *they would return for Me to Heal them.*
25. *Blessed are your eyes,*  
 26. *because you see Me.*  
 27. *Blessed are your ears,*  
 28. *because you hear Me.*
29. *Truly I Say,*  
 30. *many Prophets and Righteous people have desired to see Me.*  
 31. *{ what } you see Me and they did not see Me,*  
 32. *to hear what you Hear from Me and they did not Hear Me.*
33. *Hear then the Parable of the Sower,*  
 34. *when anyone hearing the Words of My Kingdom and does not understand.*  
 35. *evil comes and snatches away from them,*  
 36. *what I have Sown in their heart.*
37. *{ this } like the seeds sown beside the road,*  
 38. *and the seeds sown on the rocky places.*  
 39. *{ this is man as they hear the word,*  
 40. *they immediately receive with delight.}}*  
 41. *yet they have no root to grow,*  
 42. *for they themselves are temporary.*
43. *when affliction or persecution arises,*  
 44. *because of My Words.*  
 45. *immediately they fall away,*  
 46. *like the seed sown among the thorns.*
47. *those who hear My Words,*  
 48. *worry for the world.*  
 49. *the deceptions of the weathy will choke My Words,*  
 50. *and My Words will become unbelievable.*
51. *the seed sown on good ground,*  
 52. *this is as man who hears My Words and has understanding of Me']*
53. *{ who indeed bears their fruit,*  
 54. *brings forth some a hundredfold.*  
 55. *some 60,*  
 56. *some 30.}}*

**Chapter 35 ( part 1 ) Matt 13:24**

1. *He Presented another Parable,*  
 2. *Saying My Kingdom in HEAVEN.*  
 3. *is compared to a male,*  
 4. *and the sowing of good seeds in his field.*
5. *while the male was sleeping,*  
 6. *his enemy came to his land.*  
 7. *and sowed weeds among his wheat,*  
 8. *and went away.*
9. *when the wheat sprang to bring forth grain,*  
 10. *then the weeds were seen as well.*  
 11. *the slaves to the landowner came to him,*  
 12. *and said lord.*

13. you have sown good seeds *in* your field,
14. how then does *this land* have weeds?
15. he said my enemy has done this *to* me,
16. a slave said should we then go *and* gather *the weeds*?
17. he said { no` } if you gather *the weeds*.
18. you will up root *the* wheat.
19. allow both *to* grow together,
20. until *the* harvest.
21. *at the* time of harvest,
22. i will say *to the* reapers 1<sup>st</sup> gather up *the* weeds.
23. bind them into bundles *for* burning,
24. *then* gather *the* wheat into my barn.

**Chapter 35 ( part 2 ) Matt 13:31**

25. { he presented another parable,
26. saying *the kingdom in* heaven *is* like a mustard seed.
27. which a male took *and* sowed *in* his field.
28. this *is* smaller *than* all seeds.
29. when full grown *is* larger *than* the garden plants.
30. *and* becomes a tree,
31. so *the* birds of *the* air come *and* nest *in* the branches.
32. he spoke another parable,
33. *the kingdom in* heaven *is* like leaven.
34. which a woman took *and* hid 3 pecks of meal,
35. until all leavened.}}

**Chapter 35 ( part 3 ) Matt 13:34**

36. { all these things,
37. jesus spoke *to the* multitude *by* parable.}}
38. [ *Jesus* did not *Speak* without *Speaking in* Parables,
39. so what was Written through a Prophet was **FULFILLED**.
40. *Saying I* will open *My Mouth in* Parables,
41. *I Will Utter* things hidden since *the* foundation of *the* world']
42. then *Jesus* left *the* multitude *and* went into *the* house,
43. *His Disciples* came *to Him* saying.
44. explain *to* us *the* Parable of *the* weeds *in* the field,
45. *He Answered*. { saying' }
46. *the Sower* Sowing Good Seeds *is* Me,
47. *I Am the* Son of Man']
48. *the field is the* earth *for* My Good Words, { seed` }
49. *These Words* are *for the* Children *for* My Kingdom.
50. *the* weeds are children *for* satan,
51. *the* enemy sown them *is* satan.
52. *the* Harvest *is the* END of *the* AGES,
53. *the* Reapers are *My* Angels.
54. { therefore } just as *the* weeds are gathered *for* burning *by* fire,
55. so *to* at *the* END of *the* AGES.
56. *I the* Son of Man *Will* Send Forth *My* Angels,
57. *to* gather from *My* Kingdom all their stumbling blocks.
58. those *whom* do Lawlessness,
59. are cast *to the* Furnace of Fire.
60. *to* that place *which* has weeping,
61. *and* gnashing of teeth.

**Chapter 36 Matt 13:43**

1. { then *the* righteous will shine forth as *the* sun,  
 2. *for the* kingdom of their father.  
 3. who has ears let them hear,  
 4. *the* kingdom *in* heaven *is* like a treasure hidden *in the* field.  
 5. which a male found,  
 6. he hid his delight.  
 7. he goes *and* sells all he has,  
 8. *and* buys *the* field.  
 9. again *the* kingdom *in* heaven,  
 10. *is* like a merchant seeking fine pearls.  
 11. finding 1 pearl of great value,  
 12. he went *and* sold all he had *and* bought.  
 13. again *the* kingdom *in* heaven,  
 14. *is* like a dragnet cast *in the* sea,  
 15. *to* gather every kind of *fish*.  
 16. when *the dragnet* is filled,  
 17. they will *be* drawn up on *the* shore.  
 18. i will sit down *to* gather *the* good into containers,  
 19. *but the* bad i will throw away.  
 20. so will i *be* at *the* end of *the* age,  
 21. *for* my angels will come forth,  
 22. remove *the* wicked from among *the* righteous.  
 23. they will cast them *to the* furnace of fire,  
 24. there they will weep *and* gnash their teeth.  
 25. have you understood all these things?  
 26. they said *to* him yes.  
 27. he said therefore every scribe,  
 28. who has become a disciple *for the* kingdom *in* heaven.  
 29. *is* like a head of a household,  
 30. who brings forth out of his treasure things new *and* old.  
 31. came about when jesus had finished these parables,  
 32. he departed from there.  
 33. coming *to* his home town,  
 34. he taught *in* his synagogue.  
 35. so they became astonished,  
 36. saying where *did* this male *get* this wisdom.  
 37. miraculous powers?  
 38. *is* not this *the* carpenters' son?  
 39. *is* not his mother called mary,  
 40. his brothers james joseph simon *and* judas?  
 41. his sisters are they not all with us?  
 42. where then this male all these things?  
 43. they took offense *to* him,  
 44. jesus said a prophet *is* not without honor.  
 45. except *in* his home town,  
 46. *and in* his *own* household.  
 47. he did not do many miracles there.  
 48. because of their unbelief.}}

#### Chapter 37

#### Matt 14

1. *in* time *king* herod *the* tetrarch,  
 2. heard *the* news *about* Jesus.  
 3. he said *to* his servants,  
 4. *This Male* *is* John *the* Baptist.  
 5. { he has risen from death,  
 6. why miraculous powers are worked *by* him.}}  
 7. *for* when *king* herod had John arrested,  
 8. he bound him *and* put him *in* prison.  
 9. on account of *queen* herodias,  
 10. *the* wife of his brother philip.

11. *for* John told them they are not Lawful,  
 12. *and* he held him *and* wanted him killed.  
 13. *but* he feared *the* multitude,  
 14. because they regarded him as a Prophet.
15. when herod's birthday *guests* came,  
 16. a daughter *by queen* herodias danced before them.  
 17. she pleased herod *and* his *guests*,  
 18. thereupon he *gave her* his promising oath.
19. he *would* give to her whatever she asked,  
 20. *but* she was lead on *by* her mother.  
 21. she said to give her here on a platter,  
 22. *the* head of John *the* Baptist.
23. although he was grieved she *asked this*,  
 24. *the* king commanded *John's head to be* given her.  
 25. because of his *promising* oath,  
 26. *and* because *the* dinner guests *witnessed his oath*.
27. he sent *and* had John beheaded *in* prison,  
 28. his head was brought on a platter.  
 29. he gave *John's head* to her daughter,  
 30. she brought *John's head* to her mother.
31. *John's* disciples came to *the* prison,  
 32. *and* carried away his body to bury.  
 33. they went to report *John's death* to Jesus,  
 34. now as Jesus heard *about John*.
35. He withdrew from there *by* a boat,  
 36. to a lonely place *by* Himself.  
 37. when *the* multitudes heard,  
 38. they followed Him on foot. { city` }
39. when He Went ashore,  
 40. He Saw *the* great multitude.  
 41. He Felt Compassion *for* them,  
 42. He Healed their sick.
43. when evening *came*,  
 44. His Disciples came to Him.  
 45. they said to Him *the* place is desolate,  
 46. *and* *the* time is already past to eat.
47. so will You Send *the* crowd away,  
 48. to go to *the* villages *and* buy food *for* themselves.  
 49. Jesus Said I do not need them to go away,  
 50. you give them food to eat.
51. they said we have here only 5 loaves *and* 2 fish,  
 52. He Said Bring them here to Me.  
 53. then He Ordered *the* multitudes to recline on *the* grass,  
 54. He Took *the* 5 loaves *and* 2 fish.
55. looking up toward HEAVEN,  
 56. He Blessed *the* food.  
 57. *and* broke *the* 5 loaves *and* 2 fish,  
 58. He Gave them to *the* Disciples.
59. *the* Disciples gave *the* food to *the* multitudes,  
 60. they all ate *until* they were satisfied.  
 61. they picked up what was left over from *the* broken pieces,  
 62. 12 full baskets of bread *and* fish.

63. there were about 5,000 males who ate,
64. aside from the women and children.
65. { immediately he made the disciples get in a boat,
66. to go ahead of him to the other side.
67. while he sent the multitudes away.}}
68. after He had Sent the crowd away,
69. He Went to mountain by Himself to Pray.

**Chapter 38 Matt 14:23c**

1. when evening came']
2. He was there Alone.
3. the boat was already many miles away.
4. and the shore was being battered by waves.
5. for the winds were hostile.
6. in the 4<sup>th</sup> watch of the night.
7. Jesus Came to them Walking on the water.
8. when the Disciples saw Him Walking on the water.
9. they were frightened.
10. they said look a ghost.
11. and they cried out of fear.
12. immediately Jesus Spoke to them.
13. He Said have great courage.
14. do not be afraid of Me.
15. Peter answered by saying Lord.
16. if You Command me.
17. i will come to You on the water.
18. Jesus Said Come to Me.
19. Peter got out of their boat.
20. and walked on the water.
21. as he came toward Jesus.
22. { seeing } he felt the wind and became afraid.
23. he began to sink.
24. he cried-out saying,
25. Lord Save me.
26. immediately Jesus Stretched Out His Hand.
27. Jesus Took hold of him.
28. He Said you have little faith,
29. why did you have doubt?
30. when They got into the boat the winds stopped.
31. those in the boat worshiped Him,
32. saying You are certainly GOD's SON.
33. { crossing over,
34. they came to land at gennesaret.
35. the men of that place recognized Him,
36. they sent to all the surrounding districts.
37. they brought to him all their sick,
38. and entreated him to just touch the fringe of his cloak.
39. as many as he touched were cured.}}

**Chapter 39 Matt 15**

1. then the pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem,
2. saying why do Your Disciples transgress a tradition by the elders?
3. for they do not wash their hands before they eat bread,

4. He Answered, { saying`}
5. why do you yourselves transgress *the* Commandments from GOD,
6. *for the sake of your tradition?*
7. *for* GOD SAID honor your father *and* mother,
8. *who speaks evil of their father or mother is to be put to death.*
9. you say whoever says *to their* father or mother,
10. anything of mine *that* profited you was given *to* GOD.
11. they are not honoring their father or mother,
12. *and* you are violating *the* WORDS from GOD *for the sake of their traditions.*
13. you hypocrites,
14. rightly Isaiah Prophecy of you.
15. saying this people will honor Me with their lips,
16. *but* their hearts are far away from Me.
17. { *in* vain you worship me,
18. you teach your doctrines *and* precepts of men.}}
19. after Jesus Called *to the* multitude,
20. He Said Hear *and* Understand Me.
21. *not* what enters *the* mouth defiles man,
22. what proceeds from *the* mouth { this` } corrupts mankind.
23. then *the* Disciples came *to* Jesus,
24. they said do You Know *the* pharisees are offended?
25. when He Heard their { this` } statement.
26. He Answered, { saying`}
27. { every plant which my heavenly father did not plant will be uprooted.}}
28. leave them alone,
29. *for* they are blind guides *for the* blind.
30. if a blind male guides a blind male,
31. both will fall into a pit.
32. Peter answered *by* saying,
33. explain *the* Parable *to* us.
34. He Said you still are without understanding.
35. *howelse* can you not understand Me?
36. everything that goes into your mouth,
37. passes *to the* stomach *and* is eliminated.
38. *the* words that proceed out from *the* mouth,
39. have come from *the* heart.
40. those words can defile mankind,
41. *for* from *the* heart can come evil thoughts.
42. { like murder adulter *and* fornication,
43. steel false witnesses *and* slanders.}}
44. these are *the* things which corrupt man,
45. *but* to eat with washed *or* unwashed hands does not defile man.

#### Chapter 40

#### Matt 15:21

1. { jesus went away from there,
2. he withdrew *to the* district of tyre *and* sidon.}}
3. behold a canaanite woman came *to* Jesus, { region` }
4. she cried out saying.
5. have mercy on us Lord,
6. Son of David my daughter is cruelly demon-possessed.
7. He did not answer her a word,
8. so His Disciples came *and* questioned Him.

9. saying will we send her away from us?
10. *for she is shouting out after us.*
11. **He Answered**, { saying'}
12. **I was Sent only to the Lost Sheep from the House of Israel.**
13. she came *and* bow down before **Him**,
14. she said **Lord** help us.
15. **He Answered**, { saying'}
16. **is this good to take the children's bread and throw to the dogs?**
17. she said yes **Lord**,
18. even *the* dogs feed from *the* crumbs which fall from their master's table.
19. then **Jesus Answered**, { saying'}
20. **woman your faith is great.**
21. **I Will Do for your daughter as you want,**
22. **and her daughter was Healed at once.**

**Chapter 41                      Matt 15:29**

1. departing from there,
2. **Jesus Went along'** { sea of galilee`}
3. having gone *to* a mountain *to* sit there,
4. a great multitude came *to* **Him**.
5. bringing *to* **Him** *the* lame crippled blind *and* dumb,
6. *and* many others with *sicknesses*.
7. they laid them down *at* **His Feet**,
8. *for* **Him** *to* Heal them.
9. { therefore } *the* multitude marveled as they saw *the* dumb speak,
10. *and* *the* crippled restored *to* *their* health.
11. *the* lame *were* walking *about* *by* *themselves*,
12. *and* *the* blind *were* seeing.
13. they praised **GOD of ISRAEL**,
14. **Jesus Called His Disciples.**
15. **He Said I Feel Compassion for the multitude,**
16. **because they have remained with Me already 3 days.** { have not ate.}}
17. **I Do Not Want to send them away hungry,**
18. **lest they faint on the way.**
19. *the* Disciples said where are we *to* *get* so many loaves,
20. *this* *is* a desolate place *to* satisfy such a great multitude?
21. **Jesus Said** how many loaves do you have?
22. they said *7 loaves* *and* few small fish.
23. **He Directed** *the* multitude *to* sit down on *the* ground,
24. **He Took** *the* *7* loaves *and* few fish.
25. **after Giving Thanks He** Broke *the* loaves *and* fish,
26. **Jesus Started by Giving** *the* food *to* *the* Disciples.
27. *and* *the* Disciples *gave* *the* food *to* *the* multitudes,
28. they all ate *until* they were satisfied.
29. *then* they picked up what was left over from *the* broken pieces,
30. *7* large baskets full of *leftover* pieces.
31. those eating were 4,000 males,
32. apart-from *the* women *and* children.
33. sending away *the* multitudes,
34. **They** got into their boat.
35. **They** came *to* *the* region of magadan,
36. **Matt 16**
37. { pharisees *and* sadducees came *to* test him,
37. they asked him *to* show them a sign *in* *the* heavens.

38. he answered *by* saying,  
 39. when evening you say fair weather *for the sky is* red.
40. *in the morning* a storm today,  
 41. *for the sky is* red *and* threatening.  
 42. do you know how *to discern the* appearance of *the* sky,  
 43. *but* cannot *discern the* signs of *the* times?
44. *an evil and* adulterous generation seeks after a sign,  
 45. a sign will not *be* given except *the* sign of jonah.}}
46. *to leave and* get away from *the multitude*.
47. **He and His Disciples Came to the** other side,  
 48. *and* had forgot *to take some* bread.  
 49. **Jesus Said watch out for their leaven bread,**  
 50. **beware of the leaven from the pharisees and sadducees.**
51. they began *to discuss* among themselves,  
 52. saying because we took no bread with us.  
 53. **Jesus Aware** of this,  
 54. **Said you men with little faith.**
55. **why do you discuss among yourselves that you have no bread?**  
 56. **do you not yet understand or remember?**  
 57. **the 5 loaves and fish for 5,000,**  
 58. **and how many baskets you took up?**
59. **or the 7 loaves and few fish for 4,000,**  
 60. **and how many { large` } baskets you took up?**  
 61. **how do you not understand Me,**  
 62. **for I Spoke Concerning of their leaven bread.**
63. **beware of the leaven from the pharisees and sadducees,**  
 64. then they understood **Him.**  
 65. **Jesus was Saying** beware of their leaven bread,  
 66. **the teachings by pharisees and sadducees.**

## Chapter 42 Matt 16:13

1. { now jesus came into *the* district of caesarea philippi.}}
2. **Jesus Questioned His Disciples Saying'**  
 3. **who do people say the Son of Man is?**
4. they said some *say* John *the* Baptist,  
 5. others Elijah.  
 6. *but* still others Jeremiah,  
 7. or one of *the* Prophets *reborn*.
8. **He Said who do you say I Am?**  
 9. Simon Peter answered *by* saying.  
 10. **You are the Christ,**  
 11. **the Son of the LIVING GOD.**
12. **Jesus Answered,** { saying'}  
 13. **Blessed are you Simon Peter.** { barjona`}  
 14. **because flesh and blood did not reveal this to you,**  
 15. **but by My FATHER WHOM is in HEAVEN.**
16. **I also Say to you Simon Peter,**  
 17. { this rock` } **build up My Congregation.**  
 18. **so the gates of sheol will not overpower them,**  
 19. **I Give you the keys to My Kingdom in HEAVEN.**
20. **whatever you bind on earth will be bound in HEAVEN,**  
 21. **whatever you loose on earth will be lost from HEAVEN.**

22. then He Warned the Disciples,  
23. to tell nobody He was the Christ.
24. from that time Jesus Said He was the Christ,  
25. He began to Tell { show } His Disciples He must Go to Jerusalem.  
26. and Suffer many things from the elders chiefs priests and scribes,  
27. and to be killed and be raised up on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day.
28. Simon Peter took Him aside,  
29. and began to rebuke Him.  
30. saying may GOD FORBID this,  
31. Lord this will never happen to You.
32. He Turned and said to Simon Peter,  
33. get behind Me friend of satan.  
34. you are a stumbling block to Me,  
35. for you are not setting your mind on GOD's INTERESTS but mans'.
36. then Jesus Said to His Disciples,  
37. if anyone wants to come after Me.  
38. let them deny themself,  
39. and take up their cross and follow Me']
40. { whoever wants to save his life will lose,  
41. whoever loses his life for my sake will find me.}}
42. [ for what will a male profit?  
43. if he gains the whole world and forfeits his soul?  
44. or what will a male give,  
45. in exchange for his soul?
46. for I the Son of Man Am GOING to COME AGAIN,  
47. with GLORY from My FATHER and with My Angels.  
48. I Will then Repay every man,  
49. According to their deeds']
50. { truly i say there are some of those standing here,  
51. who will not taste death.  
52. until they see the son of man,  
53. coming for his kingdom.}}

## Chapter 43

## Matt 17

1. 6 days later,  
2. Jesus Took Simon Peter James and John His Brethren.  
3. and brought them up to a high mountain by themselves,  
4. Jesus was Transfigured before them.
5. His Face Shone like the sun,  
6. His Garments became white like light.  
7. behold,  
8. Moses and Elijah appeared and talked with Him.
9. Simon Peter responded and spoke to Jesus,  
10. Lord this is good for us to be here.  
11. if You Want i will make 3 tabernacles here,  
12. 1 for You 1 for Moses and 1 for Elijah.
13. while he was { still } speaking to Jesus,  
14. behold a BRIGHT CLOUD overshadowed Them.  
15. behold a VOICE from the CLOUD,  
16. SAYING THIS IS MY BELOVED SON.
17. with Whom I AM WELL-PLEASED,  
18. Listen to Him.  
19. when the Disciples heard GOD's VOICE,

20. they fell on their faces *and* were much afraid.
21. **Jesus Came** *and* touched them,  
 22. **He Said Rise** *and Do Not be afraid*.  
 23. lifting up their eyes,  
 24. they saw nobody except **Jesus Himself**.
25. as they were alone coming down *the* mountain,  
 26. **Jesus Commanded** them.  
 27. **Saying** *not to tell the vision to anybody*,  
 28. *until the Son of Man has RISEN from death*.
29. **His Disciples** questioned **Him**, { saying' }  
 30. why then do *the* scribes say Elijah must come 1<sup>st</sup>?  
 31. **He Answered**, { saying' }  
 32. **Elijah CAME** *to restore righteousness*.  
 { all things' }
33. *and I Say* **Elijah** already **CAME**,  
 34. *and they did not recognize him*.  
 35. *but did to him whatever they wished*,  
 36. *so also the Son of Man is going to suffer at their hands*.
37. { then *the* disciples understood him,  
 38. *for he spoke about john the baptist.*}}

**Chapter 44****Matt 17:14**

1. when **They** came *to the* multitude,  
 2. a male came up *to Him*.  
 3. falling on his knees before **Him**,  
 4. he said **Lord** have mercy on my son.
5. *for he is a lunatic and is very ill*,  
 6. *for he often falls into fire and often into water*.  
 7. i brought him *to Your Disciples*,  
 8. *and they could not heal him*.
9. **Jesus Answered**, { saying' }  
 10. *you unbelieving and perverted generation*.  
 11. *how long will I be with you?*  
 12. *how long will I Put Up with you?*
13. **Bring your son here to Me**,  
 14. **Jesus Rebuked** *the unclean spirit*.  
 15. *when the demon came out of him*,  
 16. *the boy was Healed at once*.
17. then *the* Disciples came *to Jesus* privately,  
 18. *and asked why they could not cast the unclean spirit out?*  
 19. **He Said** *because of the littleness of their faith*,  
 20. *for Truly I Say to you*.
21. *if they had Faith*,  
 22. *as small as a mustard seed*.  
 23. *you will say to this mountain move from here to there*,  
 24. *you will move the mountain for nothing is impossible with GOD*.
25. ( *but this kind does not go out*,  
 26. *except by prayer and fasting*.)  
 27. { while they were gathering together *in galilee*,  
 28. *jesus said the son of man is going to be delivered into the hands of men*,  
 29. *they will kill me and i will be raised on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day*.  
 30. *they were deeply grieved.*}}

**Chapter 45**                      **Matt 17:24**

1. when They come to Capernaum,
2. those collecting *the* 2 drachma tax came to Peter.
3. they said does your Teacher pay *the* 2 drachma tax?
4. he said yes.
  
5. when he came into *the* house,
6. Jesus Spoke to him 1<sup>st</sup>.
7. Saying what do you think Simon?
8. from whom do *the* kings on earth collect their custom or poll-taxes?
  
9. from their sons or from strangers?
10. they said from strangers.
11. Jesus Said,
12. consequently his sons are exempt.
  
13. *but* lest we give them any problems,
14. go to *the* Sea of Galilee.
15. and throw in a hook,
16. take *the* 1<sup>st</sup> fish that comes up.
  
17. when you open *the* mouth of *the* fish,
18. you will find a stater.
19. take *the* stater,
20. and give *this* to them for you and Me.

**Chapter 46**                      **Matt 18**

1. at that time *the* Disciples came to Jesus saying,
2. who { then` } is *the* greatest in *My Kingdom in HEAVEN*?
3. Jesus Called a child to Himself,
4. and set *the* child before them and Said.
  
5. Truly I Say unless you { turn` } become like children,
6. you will not enter *My Kingdom in HEAVEN*.
7. whoever then humbles himself as this child,
8. is as *the* greatest in *My Kingdom in HEAVEN*.
  
9. whoever receives one such child in My Name,
10. receives Me.
11. whoever causes one of these little ones,
12. who believes in Me to stumble.
  
13. better for them *that* a heavy millstone be hung around their neck,
14. to drown them by *the* depths of *the* great sea.
15. woe to their world because of their stumbling blocks']
  
16. { for *this* is inevitable their stumbling blocks come,
17. woe to *the* man through whom a stumbling block comes.
18. if your hand or your foot causes you to stumble,
19. cut off and throw from you.
20. better for you to enter life crippled or lame,
21. than having 2 hands or 2 feet to be cast into *the* eternal fire.
22. if your eye causes you to stumble,
23. pluck out and throw from you.
24. is better for you to enter life with 1 eye,
25. than having 2 eyes to be cast into *the* fiery hell.
26. see you do not despise 1 of these little ones,
27. for i say of *the* angels in heaven continually behold *the* face of my father in heaven.}}
28. ( for *the* son of man has come to save that which was lost.)

**Chapter 47**                      **Matt 18:12**

1. what do you think']

2. if any male has a 100 sheep,
3. *and 1 sheep* has gone astray.
4. does he not leave *the 99 sheep on the mountain-side,*
5. *to go and search for the stray?*
6. if he happens *to find the stray,*
7. Truly I Say he will rejoice over *the stray.*
8. more than over *the 99 sheep,*
9. *those which have not gone astray.*
10. thus *is the WILL* of your FATHER *in HEAVEN,*
11. *is as for one of those little ones about to perish.*
12. if your brother sins,
13. go *and* reprove him *in private.*
14. if he listens *to you,*
15. you have won your brother.
16. if he does not listen,
17. take 1 or 2 more *believers* with you.
18. so *by the* mouth of 2 or 3 witness,
19. every fact may *be* confirmed.
20. { if he refuses *to* listen *to* them,
21. tell *the* church.
22. if he refuses *to* listen,
23. even *to the* church.
24. let him *be* as a gentile,
25. *or a tax-gatherer.*}}
26. Truly I Say whatever you bind on earth,
27. will *be* bound *in* HEAVEN.
28. whatever you loose on earth,
29. will *be* lost from HEAVEN.
30. { again i say *to* you,
31. if 2 agree on earth about anything,
32. ask *to be* done *by* my father *in* heaven.
33. where 2 or 3 gathered together *in* my name,
34. there i am *in* their midst.}}

## Chapter 48 Matt 18:21

1. then Peter came *and* spoke *to* our Lord']
2. *saying* how often can my brother sin against me?
3. am i *to* forgive him up *to* 7 times?
4. Jesus Said I do not Say *to* you up *to* 7 times,
5. *but up to* 70 times 7.
6. *for* this reason My Kingdom *in* HEAVEN may *be* compared *to* a certain lord,
7. who wished *to* settle accounts with his slaves.
8. when he had begun *to* settle their *accounts,*
9. there was brought *to* him one who owed him 10,000 talents.
10. since he did not have *the talents* *to* repay him,
11. his lord commanded him *to be* sold.
12. along with his wife *and* children,
13. *and* all he had *for the* repayment *to be* made *by* his slave.
14. { therefore } falling down,
15. he prostrated himself before him.
16. he said have patience with me,
17. i will repay you everything.
18. *the* lord of that slave felt compassion *and* released him,

19. he forgave him *the* debt.
20. that slave went out *and* found one of his fellow slaves,
21. who owed him *a* 100 denarii.
  
22. he seized him *and* choked him,
23. saying pay back what you owe me.
24. so his fellow slave fell down *to* entreat him,
25. saying have patience with me *and* i will repay you.
  
26. he was unwilling however,
27. he went *and* threw him *in a* work-prison.
28. until he should pay him back,
29. *all* what was owed *to* him.
  
30. so when his fellow slaves saw what had happened,
31. they were deeply grieved.
32. they came *and* reported *to* his lord,
33. all that had happened.
  
34. he then summoned his *slave*,
35. his lord said you wicked slave.
36. i forgave you of all your debt,
37. because you begged i *had* mercy.
  
38. should you not also have had mercy on your fellow slave?
39. even as i had mercy on you?
40. his lord was moved with anger,
41. *and* handed him over *to be* tortured.
  
42. { until he should repay all that was owed him.
43. so will my heavenly father also do *to* you,
44. if each of you does not forgive his brother from your heart.}}

## Chapter 49 Matt 19

1. came when **Jesus** Finished *Speaking* these words,
2. **He Departed** from Galilee.
3. **They** came into *the* region of Judea,
4. { beyond` } *by the* Jordan River.
  
5. a great crowd followed **Him**,
6. *and* **He Healed** them there.
7. *the* pharisees came *to* test **Him**,
8. saying *is this* Lawful *to* divorce a wife *for* any cause *at* all?
  
9. **He Answered**, { saying` }
10. have you not read?
11. **GOD CREATED** *man in the* beginning,
12. **HE MADE** male *and* female.
  
13. **I Say** *for* this cause,
14. a male will leave his father *and* mother.
15. he will unite with a *female* *to* have a wife,
16. *and the* 2 will become as 1 flesh.
  
17. consequently they are no longer 2,
18. they are as 1 flesh. { what` } { therefore }
19. **for** GOD UNITED *man* together,
20. *and* let no man separate them.

## Chapter 50 Matt 19:7

1. { they said why then did moyses command *to* give her a certificate of divorce *to* send her away.
2. he said because of their hardness *in* heart,
3. moyses permitted them *to* divorce their wives.
4. *in the* beginning,

5. *this* happened this way.
6. i say whoever divorces his wife,
7. except *for* fornication.
8. *and* marries another woman,
9. he commits adultery.
10. *the* disciple said if *the* relationship of *the* male with his wife *is* like this,
11. *is this* better not *to* marry.
12. he said not all men *can* accept this word,
13. *but* those *to* whom are given.
14. *for* there are eunuchs,
15. who were born that way from their mothers womb.
16. there are eunuchs,
17. who were made eunuchs *by* men.
18. there are eunuchs,
19. who made themselves eunuchs.
20. *for the* sake of *the* kingdom *in* heaven,
21. *who is* able *to* accept *this* let him accept.}}

## Chapter 51

## Matt 19:13

1. then children were brought *to Him*,
2. *in order for Him to Lay His Hands* on them *and Pray*.
3. as *the* Disciples stopped them,
4. *Jesus Said leave the children alone*.
5. *do not hinder them from coming to Me,*
6. *for My Kingdom in HEAVEN belongs to such as these children*.
7. after laying *His Hands* on them,
8. *He* Departed from there.
9. behold someone came *to Him*,
10. *and* said *Teacher*.
11. what good thing will i do,
12. that i may obtain Eternal Life?
13. *Jesus Said why are you asking Me about what is a Good thing?*
14. *there is ONE WHO is GOOD.*
15. *if you want to enter into ETERNAL LIFE,*
16. *keep HIS Commandments*.
17. he asked *Him* which ones?
18. *and Jesus Answered*.
19. *you will not commit murder,*
20. *you will not commit adultery.*
21. *you will not steal,*
22. *you will not be a false witness.*
23. *you will honor your father and mother,*
24. *you will love your neighbor as yourself.*
25. *the* young male said all these things i have kept,
26. what am i yet lacking?
27. *Jesus Said]*
28. { if you want *to be* complete.}}
29. *go sell your possessions,*
30. *and give the silver to the poor.*
31. *you will have treasure in HEAVEN,*
32. *for coming and following Me*.
33. when *the* young male heard these Words,
34. he went away hurt.
35. *for* he owned much property,
36. *and Jesus Said to His Disciples*.

37. Truly I Say to you,  
 38. *this is hard for a wealthy male to enter My Kingdom in HEAVEN.*  
 { again i say.}}
39. *this is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle,*  
 40. *than for a wealthy man to enter My Kingdom with GOD.*
41. as *the* Disciples heard Him *Speak*,  
 42. they were very amazed.  
 43. they said then who can *be* Saved?  
 44. Looking at them Jesus Said.
45. with man *this is impossible,*  
 46. *but with GOD all things are possible*']
47. { then peter answered by saying,  
 48. behold.  
 49. we have left everything *and* followed you,  
 50. what then will there *be* for us?  
 51. jesus said truly i say to you,  
 52. follow me. regeneration  
 53. when i *the* son of man sit on my glorious throne,  
 54. you also will sit *by* on 12 thrones judging *the* 12 tribes of Israel.  
 55. everyone who has left their houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or farms,  
 56. *for* my name's sake.  
 57. will receive many times as much,  
 58. *and* will inherit eternal life.  
 59. *but* many *who are* 1<sup>st</sup> will *be* last,  
 60. *and the* last 1<sup>st</sup>.}}

## Chapter 52 Matt 20

1. *My Kingdom in HEAVEN is like a landowner,*  
 2. *who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.*  
 3. *he agreed with the laborers for a denarius for a days work,*  
 4. *and sent them to work in his vineyard.*
5. *he went out about the 3<sup>rd</sup> hour,*  
 6. *and saw other labors standing idle in the market place.*  
 7. *to those he said { also` } go to my vineyard and work,*  
 8. *whatever is right i will give and they went.*
9. *again he went out about the market,*  
 10. *on the 6<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> hour he did the same thing.*  
 11. *about the 11<sup>th</sup> hour he went to the market,*  
 12. *and found other labors standing.*
13. *he said why have you been standing here idle,*  
 14. *why are you idle all day long?*  
 15. *they said because nobody has hired us,*  
 16. *he said you also go work in my vineyard.*
17. as evening came,  
 18. *the owner of the vineyard said to his foreman.*  
 19. *call the laborers,*  
 20. *and pay them their wages.*
21. { beginning with *the* last 1<sup>st</sup>,  
 22. those from about *the* 11<sup>th</sup> hour came to him.  
 23. each one received a denarius.}}
24. those 1<sup>st</sup> workers came thinking they would receive more,  
 25. *yet* they also received each one a denarius.  
 26. when they received *their denarius,*  
 27. they grumbled at *the* landowner.

28. saying these last men have worked 1 hour,
29. *and* you made their *work* equal to ours.
30. *but* we having borne *the* burden,
31. *and the* scorching heat of *the* day.
32. he answered *by* saying to one of them,
33. friend i am doing you no wrong.
34. did you not agree with me *for* a denarius?
35. take what *is* yours *and* go your way.
36. *but* i want to give to this last male,
37. *the* same i gave you.
38. *is this* not lawful?
39. *for* me to do what i want with what *is* my own?
40. *or is* your eye evil,
41. because i am generous?
42. thus *the* last will be as *the* 1<sup>st</sup>,
43. *and the* 1<sup>st</sup> as *the* last.

**Chapter 53**                      **Matt 20:17**

1. as Jesus was about to go into Jerusalem,
2. He Took *the* 12 Disciples aside *by* themselves.
3. as they were on Their way He Said behold,
4. we are going into Jerusalem.
5. I the Son of Man will be delivered to the chiefs priests *and* scribes,
6. they will condemn Me to death.
7. they will deliver Me to the gentiles to mock scourge *and* crucify,
8. on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day I Will RISE AGAIN.

**Chapter 54**                      **Matt 20:20**

1. then *the* mother of *the* sons from Zebedee,
2. came to Him with their sons.
3. bowing down to Jesus,
4. she made a request.
5. He Said to her what do you want?
6. she said command in Your Kingdom.
7. that these 2 sons of ours may sit *by* You,
8. one on Your Right *and* one on Your Left.
9. Jesus Answered, { saying }
10. you do not know what you are asking for.
11. are they able to drink from My Cup,
12. that I Am about to Drink?
13. she said they are able to drink from your cup,
14. He Said from My Cup they will not drink.
15. *and* to sit at My Right *and* Left,
16. this is not Mine to GIVE.
17. { *but for* those whom *this* has been prepared *by* my father,
18. hearing *this the* 10 became indignant with *the* 2 brothers.}}
19. Jesus Called them to Himself,
20. He Said you know *the* rulers *for the* gentiles are as a lord over them.
21. *and* great men exercise their authority over them,
22. *and is* so among you.
23. so whoever wants to become great among you,
24. will be a servant to all.
25. whoever wants to be 1<sup>st</sup> among you,
26. will be a slave to all.

27. just as I *the Son of Man*,
28. I Came *to SERVE*.
29. *to SERVE and to Give My Life*,
30. *as a RANSOM for many lives*.

## Chapter 55 Matt 20:29

1. as *They* were going from Jericho,
2. a great multitude followed them.
3. behold,
4. 2 blind men were sitting *by the road*.
5. hearing *Jesus* was passing *by*,
6. they cried out saying.
7. *Lord* have mercy on us,
8. *You* are *the Son of David*.
9. *the* multitude sternly told them *to quiet*,
10. *but* they cried out all *the* more.
11. saying *Lord* have mercy on us,
12. *You* are *the Son of David*.
13. *Jesus* Stopped,
14. *He Called* *to* them *Saying*.
15. *what do you want Me to Do for you?*
16. they said *Lord* we *want* our eyes *to be* opened.
17. moved with *Compassion*,
18. *Jesus Touched* their eyes.
19. immediately,
20. they regained their sight *and* followed *Him*.

## Chapter 56 Matt 21

1. when *They* approached Jerusalem,
2. *They* came from Bethphage *by* Mount Olives.
3. then *Jesus Sent* 2 Disciples,
4. *Saying Go to the village opposite us*.
5. *immediately you will find a donkey tied with a colt,*
6. *untie them and bring them to Me.*
7. *if anyone says anything to you,*
8. *you will say our Lord has need of them.*
9. *immediately he will send them with you,*
10. now this took place.
11. what was spoke through *the* Prophet was **FULFILLED**,
12. *Saying say to the daughters of Zion.*
13. behold your *King is Coming*,
14. gentle *and* mounted on a donkey.
15. even with her colt,
16. as *He Sits* on a donkey *the* beast of burden.
17. *the* Disciples left *to* do just as *Jesus Directed* them,
18. they brought *to Him* *the* donkey *and* colt.
19. they laid their garments on *the donkey* which *He Sat*,
20. most of *the* multitude spread their garments on *the* road.
21. others were cutting branches from *the* trees,
22. *and* spreading them on *the* road.
23. *the* multitudes going before *Him*,
24. *and* those following after *Him* were crying out.
25. saying *give-honor to the Son of David*.

26. Blessed is *He Who Comes in the Name of the LORD*,  
 27. they were saying give-honor to *Him* from the *HIGHEST*,  
 28. they said this as *He* Entered into Jerusalem.
29. all the *Jews in the city* were stirred,  
 30. they were saying who is *This Male*?  
 31. the multitudes were saying *This Male is a Prophet*,  
 32. *Jesus from Nazareth in Galilee*.
33. *Jesus Entered the HOUSE for GOD*,  
 34. and cast out all those buying and selling in the *HOUSE for GOD*.  
 35. *He Overturned the tables for the moneychangers*,  
 36. and the seats of those selling doves.
37. [*He Said this is Written*,  
 38. *MY HOUSE will be called a HOUSE for Pray*.  
 39. *but you are making HIS HOUSE like robber's cave*]
40. the blind and the lame came to *Him*,  
 41. by the *HOUSE for GOD He Healed* them.  
 42. the chiefs priests and scribes saw the wonderful things *He Done*,  
 43. and the children cried out by the *HOUSE for GOD*.
44. saying give-honor,  
 45. to the *Son of David*.  
 46. they became indignant,  
 47. they said do *You* hear what these *children* are saying?
48. *Jesus Said yes*,  
 49. and have you ever read?  
 50. out of the mouth of infants and nursing children,  
 51. *You have Prepared Praise for Yourself*.

**Chapter 57 Matt 21:17**

1. { as they departed to go from the city of bethany,  
 2. for they were staying there.}}
3. now in the morning,  
 4. *He Returned to the City*]
5. *He Became Hungry*,  
 6. and *Seeing* a lone fig tree by the road.  
 7. *He Came* and found no figs,  
 8. just the leaves only.
9. *He Said no longer will there ever be fruit from you*,  
 10. at once the fig tree withered.  
 11. seeing this the Disciples were amazed,  
 12. saying how did the fig tree wither at once?
13. *Jesus Answered*, { saying' }  
 14. Truly I Say to you.  
 15. if you have Faith with no doubt,  
 16. you will not only do what was done to the fig tree.
17. but even if you say to this mountain,  
 18. be taken up and cast to the great sea.  
 19. this will happen with all things you ask by prayer,  
 20. and believing you will receive them.

**Chapter 58 Matt 21:23**

1. *He Came to the HOUSE for GOD*,  
 2. the chiefs priests and the elders for the people came as *He* was Teaching.  
 3. they said by who's authority are *You Doing These Healings*?

4. who gave You this authority?
5. Jesus Answered, { saying' }
6. I Will Ask you 1 thing too.
7. which if you tell Me,
8. I Will also Tell you with WHO's AUTHORITY I Do These Healings.
9. the Baptism of John was given by whom?
10. from GOD in HEAVEN or from men?
11. they reasoned among themselves,
12. saying if we say from GOD in HEAVEN.
13. He will say to us,
14. then why did you not believe him?
15. if we say from men,
16. we will fear the multitude.
17. { for they all hold John to be a prophet. }
18. they answered Jesus by saying,
19. we do not know.
20. He also Said neither will I Tell you,
21. by WHO's AUTHORITY I Did These Healings.

**Chapter 59 Matt 21:28**

1. but what do you think?
2. a male had 2 sons.
3. he came to his 1<sup>st</sup> son,
4. and said to his son go work today in our vineyard.
5. he answered by saying,
6. i will father but he did not go.
7. he came to his 2<sup>nd</sup> son,
8. he said the same thing.
9. he answered by saying i will not,
10. but he afterward regretted what he said and went.
11. which of his 2 sons did the will of his father?
12. they said the 2<sup>nd</sup> son.

**Chapter 60 Matt 21:31b**

1. { jesus said truly i say to you,
2. the tax-gatherers and harlots will go before you to the kingdom with god.
3. before you john came by way of righteousness,
4. and you did not believe him.
5. the tax-gatherers and harlots believed him,
6. and you seen him and them. this
7. you did not even feel remorse,
8. but afterward you believed John.
9. listen to another parable,
10. there was a landowner who planted a vineyard.
11. he put a wall around the vineyard,
12. dug a wine press and built a tower.
13. he rented out his vineyard to grape-growers,
14. and went on a journey.
15. when harvest time approached,
16. he sent his slaves to the grape-growers to receive his produce.
17. the grape-growers took his slaves,
18. they beat one killed another and stoned a 3<sup>rd</sup> slave.
19. again he sent another group of slaves,
20. larger than the 1<sup>st</sup> group.
21. they did the same thing to them,

22. *but* afterward he sent his son *to* them.
23. he said they will respect my son,
24. *but* when *the* grape-growers saw his son.
25. they said among themselves,
26. this *is* his heir.
27. come let us kill him,
28. *and* we will seize his inheritance.
29. they took him *and murdered* him,
30. *and* threw his *body* out of *the* vineyard. kill
31. therefore when *the* owner of *the* vineyard comes,
32. what will he do *to* those grape-growers?
33. they said he will bring those wretches,
34. *to* a wretched end.
35. he will rent out *the* vineyard *to* other grape-growers,
36. who will pay him with *the* proceeds *at the* season.}}

**Chapter 61                      Matt 21:42**

1. **Jesus Said *to the* priests *and* scribes,**
2. **did you ever read *in the* Scriptures?**
3. **of *the* Stone which *the* builders rejected,**
4. ***and* This Stone becomes *the* Chief Corner Stone.**
5. { this came from *the* lord,
6. *and is* marvelous *in* your eyes.}}
7. { therefore } **I Say *My Kingdom* for GOD will *be* taken away from you,**
8. ***and will be* given *to* My Nation.**
9. { producing fruit` }
9. **who falls on This Stone will *be* broken *to* pieces,**
10. ***but* on whomever This Stone falls on will scatter like dust.**
11. as *the* chiefs priests *and* pharisees heard His Parables,
12. they understood He was **Speaking** about *Himself*.
13. they sought *to* seize Him *but* they feared *the* multitudes,
14. because they held Him *to be the* Messiah.

**Chapter 62                      Matt 22**

1. **Jesus Answered,**
2. ***and* He Spoke again *in* Parables.**
3. **saying *My Kingdom in* HEAVEN may *be* compared *to* a king,**
4. **who put on a wedding feast *for* his son.**
5. **he sent out his slaves *to* call those he invited *to the* wedding feast,**
6. ***but the* guests were unwilling *to* come.**
7. **again he sent out other slaves,**
8. **saying tell *all* those i invited.**
9. **behold *the* king has prepared his son's dinner,**
10. **his oxen *and* fattened livestock are butchered.**
11. **everything *is* ready,**
12. **come *to his* son's wedding feast.**
13. ***but* they paid no attention,**
14. ***and* went their *own* way.**
15. **one *to* his own farm,**
16. **another *to* his business.**
17. ***the* others seized his slaves,**
18. **they mistreated *or* murdered them.**
19. ***the* king was enraged with them *all*,**
20. ***and* sent out his armies.**
21. ***to* destroy those murderers,**

22. *and set their city on fire.*  
 23. *then he said to his slaves,*  
 24. *my son's wedding is ready.*
25. *those i invited were not worthy,*  
 26. *go { therefore } to the main highways.*  
 27. *as many as you can find,*  
 28. *invite them to my son's wedding feast.*
29. *those slaves went out to the highways,*  
 30. *and gathered together all they found.*  
 31. *both evil and good,*  
 32. *the wedding hall was filled with dinner guests.*
33. *when the king came into the hall,*  
 34. *to look over the dinner guests.*  
 35. *he saw there a male,*  
 36. *not dressed with wedding clothes.*
37. *he said to him friend,*  
 38. *why did you come here without wedding clothes on?*  
 39. *he was speechless,*  
 40. *then the king said to the servants.*
41. *bind him hand and foot,*  
 42. *cast him to an outer darkness.*  
 43. *to a place where there is weeping,*  
 44. *and gnashing of teeth.*
45. *{ for many are called,*  
 46. *but few are chosen.}}*

**Chapter 63 Matt 22:15**

1. *then the pharisees went outside,*  
 2. *and planned together against Him.*  
 3. *how they might trap Jesus,*  
 4. *in what He Says.*
5. *they sent their disciples to Him,*  
 6. *along with the herodians saying.*  
 7. *Teacher we know You are Truthful,*  
 8. *and Teach the Way to GOD by Truths.*
9. *You defer to nobody,*  
 10. *for You are not partial to anyone.*  
 11. *tell us { therefore } what do You Think?*  
 12. *is this Lawful to give a poll-tax to caesar or not?*
13. *Jesus Perceived their intent,*  
 14. *and Said why are you testing Me you hypocrites?*  
 15. *show Me your coin used for the poll-tax,*  
 16. *they brought to Him a denarius.*
17. *He Said whose likeness and inscription is on this denarius?*  
 18. *they said to Him caesar's.*  
 19. *then He Said { then` } render to caesar the things that are caesar's,*  
 20. *and to GOD the things that are GOD's.*

**Chapter 64 Matt 22:22**

1. *{ hearing this they marveled,*  
 2. *leaving him they went away.}}*
3. *on that day sadducees ....*  
 4. *( who say there is no resurrection.)*

5. .... came to Him,  
 6. they questioned Him saying.  
 7. Teacher,  
 8. Moses wrote { said`}.  
 9. if a male dies,  
 10. and he has no children.  
 11. his brother will { next of kin` } marry his wife.  
 12. and raise up offspring for his brother.
13. now there were 7 brothers,  
 14. the 1<sup>st</sup> brother married and died.  
 15. he to left no offspring,  
 16. and left his wife to his brother.
17. so also the 2<sup>nd</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> down to the 7<sup>th</sup>,  
 18. last of all the woman died.  
 19. after the Resurrection { therefore } whose wife of the 7 will she be?  
 20. for they all had her as their wife.
21. Jesus Answered, { saying`}  
 22. you are mistaken.  
 23. you are not understanding the Scriptures,  
 24. nor the POWER of GOD.
25. for after the Resurrection,  
 26. they neither marry.  
 27. nor are given in marriage,  
 28. but are like the Angels in HEAVEN.
29. but regarding the Resurrection after death.  
 30. have you not read?  
 31. which was SPOKE to you by GOD,  
 32. SAYING I AM GOD to Abraham.
33. GOD to Isaac.  
 34. and GOD to Jacob?  
 35. HE is not GOD of the dead,  
 36. but GOD of the Living.
37. as the multitudes heard Jesus Speak,  
 38. they were amazed by His Teaching.  
 39. as the pharisees heard He silenced the sadducees,  
 40. they quietly gathered together and came to Jesus.
41. one pharisees { lawyer` } asked to test His Teaching,  
 42. which is the Greatest Commandment in the Law?  
 43. Jesus Said you will Love your LORD and GOD,  
 44. with all your heart { all` } soul and mind.
45. this is the Greatest and Foremost Commandment,  
 46. the 2<sup>nd</sup> is you will love your neighbor as yourself.  
 47. from these 2 Commandments,  
 48. hangs the whole Law Wrote by the Prophets.
49. { now while the pharisees were gathered together.}}
50. Jesus Asked them a question,  
 51. Saying what do you think about HIS CHRIST?  
 52. whose Son is He?  
 53. they said the Messiah is a son thru David.
54. He Said then how does David in the spirit call Him Lord?  
 55. saying the LORD SAID to my Lord,  
 56. Sit at MY RIGHT HAND,  
 57. until I PUT Your enemies beneath Your Feet?

58. if David then calls Him Lord?  
 59. how is the Messiah his Son?  
 60. nobody was able to answer Him a word,  
 61. nor did anyone dare { day` } to ask Him another question about GOD's CHRIST.
62. then Jesus Spoke to the multitude and His Disciples,  
 63. Saying the scribes and pharisees have seated themselves in the chair for Moses.  
 64. { therefore } and all of them tell you to do as they observe,  
 65. and to do according to their deeds.
66. for they say what to do,  
 67. and they tie heavy loads on you.  
 68. they lay them on your young men's shoulders,  
 69. and they themselves are unwilling to move a finger.
70. { they do all their deeds to be noticed by men,  
 71. for they broaden their phylacteries and lengthen the tassels.}}
72. for they love the place of honor at banquets,  
 73. as chiefs they sit in the high seats in their synagogues.  
 74. they like respectful greetings in the market places,  
 75. and like being called by man rabbi.
76. do not call them rabbi,  
 77. for HE WHO is ONE is your TEACHER.  
 78. { all brothers` } do not call them on earth your father,  
 79. for HE WHO is ONE is your FATHER in HEAVEN.
80. { do not be called leaders,  
 81. for one is your leader christ.  
 82. for the greatest is a servant.}}

## Chapter 65

## Matt 23:12

1. whoever exalts himself will be humbled,  
 2. whoever humbles himself will be exalted']
3. woe to you scribes pharisees and hypocrites.  
 4. because you are shut-off from My Kingdom in HEAVEN.  
 5. man does not enter like yourselves,  
 6. you are not Forgiven as those entering-in My Kingdom.
7. ( woe to you scribes and pharisees hypocrites,  
 8. because you devour the widows houses.  
 9. even while for a pretense you make long prayers,  
 10. therefore you will receive greater condemnation.)
11. woe to you scribes pharisees and hypocrites,  
 12. because you travel about on water and land to make every-one like-yourself.  
 13. and as he becomes like you,  
 14. you made him twice as much a son for sheol like yourselves.
15. woe to you blind guides,  
 16. who say.  
 17. whoever Swears by the HOUSE for GOD is nothing,  
 18. and whoever Swears by the gold in the HOUSE for GOD he is obligated.
19. you fools and blind men,  
 20. which is more important?  
 21. the gold?  
 22. or the HOUSE for GOD that Sanctified the gold?
23. { whoever swears by the altar is as nothing,  
 24. but whoever swears by the offering he is obligated.}}

## Chapter 66

## Matt 23:19

1. you blind men.
2. which *is* more important?
3. *the Offering or the Altar that Sanctifies the Offering?*
4. { therefore } he who Swears *by the Altar*.
5. Swears *both by the Altar*.
6. *and by everything Offered on the Altar*.
7. he who Swears *by the HOUSE for GOD*.
8. Swears *both by the HOUSE for GOD*.
9. *and by HIM WHO DWELLS within the HOUSE*.
10. he who Swears *by HEAVEN*.
11. Swears *both by the THRONE of GOD*.
12. *and by GOD WHO SITS on the THRONE*.
13. *woe to you scribes pharisees and hypocrites.*
14. { *for you are the tithe mint dill and cummin.* }
15. *you neglected the weightier provisions in the Law.*
16. *Justice Mercy and Faithfulness.*
17. *but these are the things you should have done.*
18. *without neglecting the other Laws.*
19. *you are blind guides.*
20. { *who strain out a gnat.*
21. *and swallow a camel.* }
22. *woe to you scribes pharisees and hypocrites.*
23. *for you clean the outside of your cup and dish.*
24. *but inside you are full of robbery and self-want.*
25. *you blind pharisee and scribes.*
26. *1<sup>st</sup> clean-out the inside of the cup and dish.*
27. *so the outside may become clean also.*
28. *woe to you scribes pharisees and hypocrites.*
29. *for you are like whitewashed tombs.*
30. *which on the outside appear to be beautiful.*
31. { *but inside you are full of dead men's bones.*
32. *and all uncleanness.* }
33. *even so you too,*
34. *outwardly you appear righteous to man.*
35. *but inwardly you are full of lies and Lawlessness.*
36. *woe to you scribes pharisees and hypocrites.*
37. *for you built the tombs for the Prophets.*
38. *then adorn their monuments for your righteous.*
39. *you say if we were alive.*
40. *in the days of our fathers.*
41. *we would not have been partners in shedding the blood of the Prophets.*
42. *consequently you bear witness against yourselves.*
43. *that you are sons of those who murdered the Prophets.*
44. *and will fulfill then a measure like your fathers.*
45. *you serpents and snakes.*
46. *you brood of vipers.*
47. *how will you escape your pact with sheol?*
48. { therefore } behold.
49. **I Am Sending you Prophets.**

50. wise men *and* scribes.
51. some you will have murdered *or* crucified.
52. some you will scourge *in* your synagogues.
53. *some you will persecute* from city to city.
54. [ you murdered all *the* righteous blood shed on *the* earth.
55. from *the* blood of righteous. { abel`}
56. *and the* blood of Zechariah *the* son of Berechiah *is on you*']

**Chapter 67                      Matt 23:35d**

1. { whom you murdered,
2. between *the* house *and* *the* altar.
3. truly i say,
4. all these things will come *to* this generation.
5. jerusalem jerusalem who kills *the* prophets,
6. *and* stone those who are sent *to* you.
7. how often i wanted *to* gather your children together,
8. *the* way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings.
9. you are unwilling,
10. behold your house *is* being left desolate.
11. *for* i say from now on you will not see me,
12. until you say blessed *is* he who comes *in* *the* name of *the* lord.}}

**Chapter 68                      Matt 24**

1. Jesus Came from *the* HOUSE *for* GOD,
2. *and* was going away.
3. when His Disciples came up *to* Him,
4. *to* point out *the* House's Stones *to* Him.
5. He Answered, { saying'}
6. { did you not see all these healings?}}
7. Truly I Say,
8. not 1 stone here will *be* left upon another.
9. which will not *be* torn down.

**Chapter 69                      Matt 24:3**

1. as He was Sitting on Mount Olives,
2. *the* Disciples came *to* Him privately.
3. they said tell us when will these things *be*,
4. *and* what *is* *the* Sign of Your COMING *at* *the* END of *the* AGES?
5. Jesus Answered, { saying'}
6. see nobody misleads you.
7. *for* many will come *in* My Name,
8. saying i am *the* christ *to* mislead many.
9. you will *be* hearing of wars *and* rumors of wars,
10. see you are not frightened *by* them.
11. *all* *this* must take place,
12. *but* *that* *is* not yet *the* END of *the* AGES.
13. *for* nation will rise against nation,
14. kingdom against kingdom.
15. *in* various places there will *be* famines *and* earthquakes,
16. all these things are like *the* beginning of birth pangs.
17. then they will deliver you up { tribulation` } *to* kill you,
18. *for* you will *be* hated *by* all nations on account of My Name.
19. *at* that time many will fall away from Me,
20. they will *be* deliver up as one another hates one another.
21. many false prophets will arise,

22. they will mislead many.  
 23. { because lawlessness was increased,  
 24. most people's love grows cold.}}
25. who endures to the END of the AGES,  
 26. I Will Save.
27. this Gospel for My Kingdom will be preached to the whole world,  
 28. as witness to all the nations.  
 29. then the END of the AGES will come,  
 30. { therefore } when you see the Abomination of Desolation.
31. which was spoke through Daniel the Prophet,  
 32. when he was standing on a holy place.  
 ( let the reader understand.)  
 33. then let those who are in Judea,  
 34. flee to the mountains.
35. let him who is on the housetop not go down to save himself,  
 36. or to get anything from his house.  
 37. let him who is in the field,  
 38. not turn back to get his garment.
39. woe to those who are with child,  
 40. and to those nursing children in those days.  
 41. pray that your flight may not be in the winter,  
 42. or on a Sabbath.
43. then there will be a Great Tribulation,  
 44. such as has not happened.  
 45. since the beginning of the world until now,  
 46. nor ever will be.
47. unless those Days are cut short,  
 48. no life will be Saved.  
 49. for the sake of My Chosen,  
 50. THOSE DAYS will be cut short.
51. then if anyone says to you behold,  
 52. here is the christ.  
 53. or there he is,  
 54. do not believe them.
55. for false christs and false prophets will arise,  
 56. and show great signs and wonders.  
 57. so as to mislead you if possible,  
 58. even My Chosen.
59. [ behold I have Told you in advance,  
 60. if { therefore } they say to you behold.
61. the christ is in the wilderness,  
 62. do not go forth to the wilderness.
63. behold the christ is in the inner rooms,  
 64. do not believe them']
65. { for just as the lightning comes from the east,  
 66. and flashes even to the west.  
 67. so is the coming of the son of man to be.  
 68. wherever the corpse is,  
 69. there the vultures will gather.}}
70. [ immediately after the tribulation of those days,  
 71. the sun will be darkened.  
 72. the moon will not give light,  
 73. the stars will fall from the sky.

74. *the powers of the heavens will be shook,*  
 75. *then the Sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky.*  
 76. *then all the tribes on the earth will mourn,*  
 77. *they will see the Son of Man Coming on the clouds in the sky.*
78. *with Power and Great Glory,*  
 79. *I Will Send Forth My Angels with great trumpets.*  
 80. *they will gather together My Chosen from the 4 winds,*  
 81. *from 1 end of the sky to the other end.]*
82. { now learn the parable of the fig tree.  
 83. when the branch has already become tender,  
 84. and puts forth leaves.  
 85. you know summer is near,  
 86. even so you too.  
 87. when you see all these things,  
 88. recognize He is near the door.}}
89. **Truly I Say**  
 90. { this generation will not pass away.}}  
 91. { until } **all these things will take place.**  
 92. **for the heavens and earth will pass away,**  
 93. **but My Words will never pass away.**
94. **but that Day and Hour,**  
 95. **nobody knows.**  
 96. **not even the Angels in HEAVEN,**  
 97. **nor I HIS SON but My FATHER ALONE.**
98. **for the Coming of the Son of Man,**  
 99. **will be just like the days of Noah.**  
 100. **for as in those days which were before the flood,**  
 101. **they were eating and drinking.**
102. **they were marrying and giving in marriage,**  
 103. **until the day Noah entered the Ark.**  
 104. **they did not understand until the flood came,**  
 105. **and took them all away.**

## Chapter 70

## Matt 24:40

1. { so is the coming,  
 2. of the son of man to be.  
 3. then there will be 2 men in a field,  
 4. 1 will be taken and 1 will be left.  
 5. 2 women will be grinding at the mill,  
 6. 1 will be taken and 1 will be left.  
 7. therefore be on the alert,  
 8. for you do not know which day your lord is coming.  
 9. be sure of this,  
 10. if the head of the house had known.  
 11. what time of the night the thief was coming,  
 12. he would be alert.  
 13. and not allowed his house to be broken into.  
 14. for this reason you be ready too,  
 15. for the son of man is coming at an hour when you do not think.  
 16. who then is the faithful and sensible slave,  
 17. whom his master put in charge of his household.  
 18. to give them their food at the proper time?  
 19. blessed is that slave,  
 20. whom his master finds so doing when he comes.  
 21. truly i say,  
 22. he will put him in charge of all his possessions.  
 106. if the evil slave says in his heart,

107. my master *is* not coming *for* a long time.
108. *and* begins *to* beat his fellow slaves,
109. *and* eat *and* drink with drunkards.
110. *the* master of that slave will come,
111. on *a* day when he does not expect *him*.
112. *at an* hour which he does not know,
113. he will cut him *in* pieces.
114. *and* assign him a place with *the* hypocrites.
115. *for* weeping *is* there,
116. *and the* gnashing of teeth.}}

**Chapter 71**

**Matt 25**

1. [ then *My Kingdom in* HEAVEN,
2. can be compared to 10 virgins.
3. who took their lamps,
4. *and* went out to meet *the* groom.
5. 5 of them were foolish,
6. *and* 5 were shrewd.
7. *for* when *the* foolish took their lamps,
8. they took no oil with them.
9. *the* shrewd took oil *in* flasks,
10. along with their lamps.
11. now while *the* groom was delayed,
12. they all got drowsy *and* slept.
13. *at* midnight there was a shout,
14. behold *the* groom was coming to meet *them*.
15. then all 10 { those\* } virgins rose,
16. *and* trimmed their lamps.
17. *the* foolish said to *the* shrewd,
18. give us some of your oil *for* our lamps are going out.
19. *the* shrewd answered *by* saying no,
20. there will not be enough *for* us *and* you.
21. go instead to *the* dealers,
22. *and* buy oil *for* yourselves.
23. while they were going away to make their purchases,
24. *the* groom came to *the* house.
25. those ready went with *the* groom to his wedding feast.
26. *and* the door was shut to *the* others.
27. later *the* other virgins also came,
28. saying lord lord open *the* door *for* us.
29. he answer *by* saying,
30. truly i say i do not know you.
31. be on *the* alert then,
32. *for* you do not know *the* DAY nor *the* HOUR *I Will COME*]

**Chapter 72**

**Matt 25:14**

1. just like a male going on a journey,
2. who called *for* his { own\* } slaves.
3. he entrusted his possessions to them,
4. to one slave he gave 5 talents.
5. to another 2,
6. another 1.
7. each according to his own ability.
8. *and* went on his journey.

9. immediately he *who* received 5 talents went *and* traded *in the city*,  
 10. he gained 5 more talents.  
 11. *in the same manner the* one who had 2.  
 12. he gained 2 more *trading in the city*.
13. he who received 1 went away,  
 14. *and dug in the ground to* hide his masters money.  
 15. now after a long time,  
 16. *the master for* those slaves came *to* settled his accounts with them.
17. *the slave* who received 5 talents came,  
 18. *and* brought *the* 5 more talents with him.  
 19. saying master you entrusted 5 talents *to me*,  
 20. see i have gained 5 more talents.
21. his master said well done good *and* faithful slave,  
 22. you were faithful with a few things.  
 23. i will put you *in* charge of many things,  
 24. enter into *the* joy with your master.
25. *the* one also with 2 talents came,  
 26. saying master you entrusted *to me* 2 talents.  
 27. see,  
 28. i have gained 2 more talents.
29. his master said well done good *and* faithful slave,  
 30. you were faithful with a few things.  
 31. i will put you *in* charge of many things,  
 32. enter into *the* joy with your master.
33. also *the one* who received *the* 1 talent came,  
 34. said master i know you *to be* a hard male.  
 35. reaping where you did not sow,  
 36. *and* gathering where you scattered no *seed*.
37. i was afraid,  
 38. *so when* you went away.  
 39. i hid your talent *in the* ground,  
 40. see i kept what *is* yours.
41. *but* his master answered,  
 42. saying you wicked *and* lazy slave.  
 43. *if* you knew that i reap where i did not sow,  
 44. *and* gather where i scattered no *seed*.
45. { then` } you should have given my money *to* a moneychanger,  
 46. *and* on my arrival i would have received back with interest']
47. { therefore } take away *the* talent from him,  
 48. *and* give *to* who has 10 talents.  
 49. *for to* everyone who has *more will be* given *more*,  
 50. they will have *the* abundance.
51. who does not have *much*,  
 52. even what they do have *will be* taken away from them.  
 53. cast out *the* worthless slave into *the* outer darkness,  
 54. *to the* place *where* there *is* weeping *and* gnashing of teeth.

**Chapter 73**

**Matt 25:31**

1. when I *the* Son of Man Come *in* My Glory,  
 2. *and* all My Angels with Me.
3. then I *Will* Sit on My Glorious Throne,  
 4. all *the* nations *will be* gathered before Me.

5. I Will Separate them from one another,  
6. as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.
7. I Will Put My Sheep on My Right,  
8. and the goats on My Left.
9. then I as King Will Say to those on My Right,  
10. come you who are Blessed by My FATHER.
11. Inherit the Kingdom prepared for you,  
12. from the foundation of the world.
13. for I was Hungry and you gave Me to eat,  
14. I was Thirsty and you gave Me drink.
15. I was a stranger and you invited Me in,  
16. I was Naked and you clothed Me.
17. I was Sick and you visited Me,  
18. I was in prison and you came to Me.
19. then the righteous will answer Me,  
20. saying Lord.
21. when did we see You Hungry and feed You,  
22. or Thirsty and give You drink?
23. when did we see You a stranger and invite You in,  
24. or Naked and clothe You?
25. when did we see You Sick,  
26. or in prison and come to You?
27. I as King Will Answer,  
28. Saying Truly I Say to you.
29. to the extent you did for one of these brothers of Mine,  
30. even for the least of them you done for Me.
31. then I Will also Say,  
32. to those on My Left depart from Me.
33. the cursed ones to the Eternal Fire,  
34. which has been prepared for satan and his angels.
35. for I was Hungry,  
36. and they gave Me no food.
37. I was Thirsty,  
38. and they gave Me nothing to drink.
39. I was a Stranger,  
40. and they did not invite Me in.
41. Naked,  
42. and they did not clothe Me.
43. Sick and in prison,  
44. and they did not visit Me.
45. then,  
46. they themselves also will answer.
47. saying Lord,  
48. when did we see You hungry?
49. or thirsty?  
50. or a stranger?

51. or naked?
52. or sick?
53. or in prison?
54. and we did not take care of You?
55. then I Will Answer them Saying,
56. Truly I Say to you.
57. to the extent you did not do these for one of the least among you.
58. those are who did not do for Me.
59. this-kind will go away for Eternal Punishment,
60. the Righteous into ETERNAL LIFE.

## Chapter 74

## Matt 26

1. { came when jesus had finished all these words,
2. he said to his disciples.
3. you know that after 2 days the passover is coming,
4. the son of man is to be delivered up for crucifixion.
5. then the chief priests and the elders for the people were gathered,
6. together in the court of the high priest named caiaphas.
7. they plotted together to seize jesus,
8. by deceit and kill him.
9. but they were saying not during the festival,
10. lest a riot occur among the people
11. now when jesus was in bethany,
12. at the home of simon a leper.
13. a woman came with an alabaster box,
14. with a vial of very costly perfume.
15. she poured the perfume on his head as he reclined.
16. the disciples were indignant when they saw this,
17. they said why this waste?
18. for this perfume might have been sold for a high price.
19. and the money given to the poor.
20. jesus aware of this said,
21. why do you bother the woman?
22. for she done a good deed for me.
23. for the poor you have always and not always have me.
24. when she poured this perfume on my body.
25. she did to prepare me for burial.
26. truly i say,
27. wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world.
28. what this woman has done to me,
29. she will also be spoke for a memory of her.}}

## Chapter 75

## Matt 26:14

1. then 1 of the 12 Disciples,
2. named judas iscariot.
3. went to the chiefs and priests,
4. he said what will you give me to deliver Jesus to you?
5. they weighed out for him 30 pieces of silver,
6. then he looked for a good opportunity to betray Jesus.
7. now on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Unleavened Bread,
8. the Disciples came to Jesus.
9. saying where do You Want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover Lamb?
10. He Said Go to the City to a rich { certain } male.
11. and say our Teacher Says His Time is near,
12. is He to Keep the Passover at your home with His Disciples?

13. *the* Disciples did as *Jesus Directed* them,  
 14. they prepared *for the* Passover.  
 15. now when evening had come,  
 16. *Jesus* was *There* {reclining`} with *the* 12 Disciples.
17. as *They Ate He Said Truly* I Say,  
 18. *one of you will betray Me*.  
 19. being deeply grieved,  
 20. each one began *to say to Him*.
21. surely not i *Lord*?  
 22. *He Answered*. {saying`}  
 23. *who dipped his hand with Me in the bowl,*  
 24. *is the one who will betray the Son of Man*.
25. *I Will Depart just as They Wrote of Me,*  
 26. *but woe to that male by whom the Son of Man is betrayed.*  
 27. *this would have been better for that male,*  
 28. *if he had not been born.*
29. judas *who* was *to* betray *Him* answered,  
 30. he said surely not i *Rabbi*?  
 31. *Jesus Said* you have said *this* yourself]
32. while they were eating']  
 33. *Jesus Took the* bread.
34. after *He Said a Blessing,*  
 35. *He Broke the Bread and Gave to the* Disciples.  
 36. *He Said Take and Eat the Bread,*  
 37. *This Bread is like My Body*.
38. *He Took the* cup of wine,  
 39. *and Gave Thanks*.  
 40. *He Gave to them the Cup of Wine,*  
 41. *Saying drink all of you*.
42. *for This Cup of Wine,*  
 43. *is like My Blood for My Covenant.*  
 44. *which will be Poured Out for many,*  
 45. *for the Forgiveness of their sins*.
46. *I Say I Will Not Drink of This Wine,*  
 47. {from the fruits from the vines.}}  
 48. *from now until the DAY.*  
 49. *when I Will Drink a Newer Wine with you.*  
 50. *with My FATHER in My Kingdom in HEAVEN.*

## Chapter 76

## Matt 26:30

1. [ after they sung a psalm,  
 2. they went *to* Mount Olives.  
 3. then *Jesus Said* you will all fall away because of *Me*,  
 4. *this* night as *is* Written.
5. *I WILL STRIKE DOWN MY Shepherd,*  
 6. *and the sheep of His Flock will be scattered.*  
 7. *after I Am Raised-Up,*  
 8. *I Will Go on before you to Galilee.*
9. Peter answered by saying,  
 10. { though all may fall away because of you.}}  
 11. i will never fall away from *You*.  
 12. *Jesus Said*.  
 13. *Truly I Say to you*.

14. this night before a cock crows,
15. you will deny Me 3 times.
16. Peter said even if i have to die with You,
17. i will not deny You.
18. all the Disciples said the same thing too']

**Chapter 77                      Matt 26:36**

1. { then jesus came to a place called gethsemane.}}
2. He Said to His Disciples sit here,
3. while I Go over there and Pray.
4. { he took with him peter and the 2 sons of zebedee,
5. and began to be grieved and distressed.}}
6. then He Said My Heart is Deeply Grieved,
7. to the point of dying.
8. remain here for awhile,
9. and keep watch for Me.
10. He Went a little beyond them and Fell,
11. with His Face in His Hands He Prayed.
12. Saying FATHER if this is possible,
13. let THIS CUP pass from Me.
14. yet not as I Will,
15. but by YOUR WILL.
16. Jesus Came to the Disciples,
17. and found them sleeping.
18. He Said to Peter,
19. so you men could not keep watch for Me for 1 hour?
20. keep watching and praying,
21. that you may not enter into temptation.
22. your spirit is willing,
23. but your flesh is weak.
24. He Went Away again,
25. a 2<sup>nd</sup> time He Prayed.
26. Saying FATHER,
27. if THIS cannot pass away from Me.
28. unless I Drink from YOUR CUP,
29. and let YOUR WILL BE DONE.
30. again He Came and found them sleeping,
31. for their eyes were heavy.
32. He Left them again,
33. and Went Away and Prayed.
34. a 3<sup>rd</sup> time,
35. Saying the same things once more.
36. then Jesus Came to His Disciples and Said,
37. are you still sleeping and taking your rest?
38. behold the Hour is near,
39. the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.
40. arise,
41. let us be going.
42. behold,
43. My betrayer is near.
44. while He was { still} Talking,
45. behold judas 1 of the 12 came up.
46. accompanied by a great multitude with swords and clubs,

47. *and the chiefs priests and the elders for the people.*

48. *now judas who was to betray Jesus Gave them a sign,*  
 49. *saying whomever i kiss.*  
 50. *He is the One you want,*  
 51. *and seize Him immediately.*

52. *he went to Jesus,*  
 53. *and said hail Rabbi and kissed Him.*  
 54. *Jesus Said friend,*  
 55. *What have you come for?*

56. *then they came to Him,*  
 57. *they laid hands on Jesus to seized Him.*  
 58. *behold,*  
 59. *one of those who were with Jesus.*

60. *reached and drew out his sword,*  
 61. *and struck the slave to the high priest cutting off his ear.*  
 62. *then Jesus Said,*  
 63. *put your sword back into place.*

64. *for all those who take up the sword,*  
 65. *will perish by the sword,*  
 66. *{ or do you think I cannot appeal to my father,*  
 67. *he will at once put at my disposal more than 12 legions of angels?*  
 68. *how then will the scriptures be fulfilled,*  
 69. *this must happen this way?*  
 70. *at that time,*  
 71. *jesus said to the multitudes.*  
 72. *you come with swords and clubs to arrest me,*  
 73. *just as against a robber?*  
 74. *every day i used to sit by the house teaching,*  
 75. *and you did not seize me.}}*  
 76. *all this has taken place,*  
 77. *that the Scriptures thru the Prophets may be FULFILLED.*

78. *then all His Disciples departed,*  
 79. *they fled from those who had seized Jesus.*  
 80. *they led Jesus away to caiaphas the high priest,*  
 81. *where the scribes and elders gathered together.*

82. *Peter also was following Him at a distance,*  
 83. *as far as the courtyard for the high priest.*  
 84. *then entered in and sat down with the officers,*  
 85. *to see the outcome of their questioning Him.*

86. *now the chiefs priests and whole council,*  
 87. *kept trying to obtain false testimony against Jesus.*  
 88. *in order to put Him to death,*  
 89. *{ find`} even though many false witnesses came forward they did not find any.*

90. *later on 2 false witnesses came forward,*  
 91. *said This Male Spoke Aloud.*  
 92. *I Am Able to destroy the HOUSE for GOD,*  
 93. *and Will Rebuild GOD's HOUSE in 3 days.*

94. *the high priest stood up and said to Him,*  
 95. *do You make no answer?*  
 96. *to what these men are testifying against You?*  
 97. *Jesus Kept Silent.*

98. *the high priest said to Him,*  
 99. *i adjure You by the LIVING GOD.*  
 100. *that You tell us whether You are HIS CHRIST,*

101. *and are You the Son of GOD?*
102. *Jesus Said / Am just as you have said,*
103. *nevertheless I will not Tell you']*

**Chapter 78                      Matt 26:64b**

1. *hereafter you will see the Son of Man.*
2. *Sitting at the RIGHT HAND of GOD,*
3. *with Power Coming on clouds in the heavens.*
4. *then the high priest tore his robes.*
5. *and said He has blasphemed.*
6. *what further need do we have of witnesses?*
7. *behold.*
8. *you have now heard the blasphemy.*
9. *what do you think?*
10. *they answered saying He deserves death.*
11. *then they spat in His Face.*
12. *and beat Him with their fists.*
13. *others slapped Him.*
14. *others said prophesy to us.*
15. *others said Christ who hit You?*
16. *now Peter was sitting outside the courtyard.*
17. *and a certain servant { girl } came to him and said.*
18. *you too were with Jesus the Galilean.*
19. *he denied this before them all.*
20. *saying i do not know what you are talking about.*
21. *and went out the gate.*
22. *another person saw him.*
23. *and said to those who were there.*
24. *this male was with Jesus of Nazareth.*
25. *again he denied them.*
26. *he swore to them.*
27. *i do not know This Male.*
28. *a little later.*
29. *a bystander came up to him.*
30. *he said to Peter.*
31. *surely you too are one of them.*
32. *for the way you talk gives you away.*
33. *then he began to curse and swear.*
34. *then he said i do not know This Male.*
35. *immediately a cock crowed.*
36. *and Peter remembered the Words Jesus Spoke.*
37. *before a cock crows.*
38. *you will deny Me 3 times.*
39. *he went out and wept bitterly.    Matt 27*
40. *now when morning had come.*
41. *all the chiefs priests and the elders for the people took counsel against Jesus,*
42. *to put Jesus to death.*
43. *they bound Him.*
44. *and led Him away.*
45. *they delivered Him up to pilate the governor.*

46. then judas who betrayed Him.
47. saw they condemned Him to die.
48. he felt remorse.
49. he returned their 30 pieces of silver.
50. to the chiefs priests and elders.
51. saying i have sinned by betraying His Innocent Blood.
52. they said what is that to us?
53. you see to yourself.
54. and he threw the 30 pieces of silver into their temple and departed.
55. he went away and hung himself.
56. the chiefs and priests took the pieces of silver.
57. and said this is not Lawful.
58. to put the silver into the temple's treasury.
59. since this silver was priced for blood.
60. and they counseled together.
61. with the silver they bought a potters field.
62. as a burial place for strangers.
63. for this reason the field is called the field priced for blood to this day.
64. [ then as Spoke through Jeremiah the Prophet. { fulfilled`}
65. Saying they took their 30 pieces of silver.
66. the price Whose price was set by the sons of israel']
67. { they gave the 30 pieces of silver for the potters field.
68. as the lord directed me.}}

**Chapter 79                      Matt 27:11**

1. now Jesus Stood before pilate the governor,
2. for the governor to question Him.
3. he asked are You the King of the Jews?
4. Jesus Said as you say.
5. while He was being accused by the chiefs priests and elders,
6. He Made no answer.
7. then pilate said to Him,
8. do You not hear how many things they testify against You?
9. He did not Answer to any
10. { against even ` } charge,
11. so the governor was quite amazed.
12. { now on the feast,
13. the governor was accustomed to release for the multitude 1 prisoner whom they wanted.}}
14. a notorious prisoner called barabbas.
15. so as they were gathered together,
16. pilate said whom do you want me to release for you?
17. barabbas or Jesus called Christ?
18. for he knew because of envy they were delivering Jesus up to die.
19. while he was sitting on the judgment seat,
20. his wife sent to him saying.
21. have nothing with That Righteous Male,
22. for last night i suffered greatly in a dream because of Him.
23. the chiefs priests and elders persuaded the multitudes,
24. to ask for barabbas and put Jesus to death.
25. the governor answered by saying,
26. which of the 2 men do you want me to release for you?

27. they said barabbas,  
 28. *then* pilate said.  
 29. then what will i do with **Jesus** called **Christ**?  
 30. they all said let **Him** *be* crucified.  
  
 31. he said why?  
 32. what evil has **He** done?  
 33. *but* they shouted all *the* more,  
 34. saying let **Him** *be* crucified.  
  
 35. pilate saw he was not accomplishing nothing,  
 36. *but* rather *a* riot was starting.  
 37. he took water *and* washed his hands *in* front of *the* multitude,  
 38. saying i am innocent of **This Male's Blood**.  
  
 39. see **His Blood** *be* on yourselves,  
 40. all *the* people answered *by* saying,  
 41. **His Blood** *be* on us *and* on our children,  
 42. then *pilate* released barabbas.  
  
 43. after *the* *governor* had **Jesus** scourged,  
 44. he delivered **Him** *to be* crucified.  
 45. then *the* soldiers *for* *the* *governor*,  
 46. took **Jesus** into *a* *roman* praetorium.  
  
 47. gathering *the* whole *roman* cohort around **Him**,  
 48. they stripped **Jesus** *and* put *a* scarlet robe on **Him**.  
 49. after weaving *a* crown of thorns,  
 50. they put *the* *crown* on **His Head**.  
 51. { *and* *a* reed *in* his right hand.}}  
  
 52. they knelt down before **Him**,  
 53. *and* mocked **Him**.  
 54. saying hail **King of the Jews**,  
 55. *and* *then* spat on **Him**.  
 56. { taking *the* reed *to* beat him on his head.}}  
  
 57. after they had mocked **Him**,  
 58. they took *the* *scarlet* robe off **Him**.  
 59. *and* put **His Garments** *back* on **Him**,  
 60. they led **Jesus** away *to* crucify **Him**.  
  
 61. as they were coming out from *the* *roman* praetorium,  
 62. they found *a* male from Cyrene named Simon.  
 63. whom they pressed into service,  
 64. they *made* him *to* bear **Jesus's Cross**.  
  
 65. they came *to* *a* place called golgotha,  
 66. which means *a* place *for* skulls.  
 67. they gave **Him** wine *to* drink,  
 68. mingled with gall.  
  
 69. after tasting *the* *wine*,  
 70. **He** was unwilling *to* drink *the* *wine*.  
 71. *after* they crucified **Jesus**,  
 72. they cast *lots* { *divided* } *for* **His Garment** among themselves. { casting *lots* }  
  
 73. they sat down *to* keep watch over **Him**,  
 74. there they put above **His Head** *the* charge against **Him**.  
 75. *and* reads **This is Jesus**,  
 76. **the King of the Jews**.  
  
 77. *at* that time 2 robbers were crucified *below* **Him**,  
 78. one *to* **His Right** *and* one *to* **His Left**.  
 79. those passing *by* them,

80. were hurling abuse *at Him*.
81. *and* wagging their heads saying,  
82. destroy **GOD's HOUSE** *and* rebuild *in* 3 days.  
83. save Yourself,  
84. if **You** are **the Son of GOD** come down from *the* cross.
85. *in the* same way *the* chiefs *and* priests also said *likewise*,  
86. along with *the* scribes *the* elders were mocking **Him**.  
87. saying **Jesus** Saved others,  
88. *and* **He** cannot Save **Himself**.
89. are **You** King of Israel now?  
90. come down from *the* cross *and* we will believe **You**.  
91. *or do* **You** Trust **GOD** to **DELIVER** **You**?  
92. { now if he takes pleasure *in* you.}  
93. *for* **You** Said I Am **the Son of GOD**.
94. { *the* robbers also crucified with him,  
95. were casting *the* same insults *at* him.}}
96. now on *the* 6<sup>th</sup> hour darkness fell on all *the* land,  
97. until *the* 9<sup>th</sup> hour.  
98. about *the* 9<sup>th</sup> hour,  
99. **Jesus Cried with a Loud Voice**.
100. { saying eli eli,  
101. lama sabachthani that.}}
102. **My GOD My GOD**,  
103. **why have YOU FORSAKEN Me?**  
104. some of those standing there hearing *this*,  
105. they said **This Male** is calling *for* **GOD**. { elijah`}
106. immediately one of them ran *up to* **Him**,  
107. he took a sponge *to give* **Him** a drink.  
108. *but* he filled *the* sponge with sour wine,  
109. *and* put *the* sponge on a branch *to give* **Him** a drink.
110. *the* rest *there* said let us see,  
111. whether **GOD** { elijah` } will come *to* **SAVE** **Him**.  
112. **Jesus Cried Out** again,  
113. **with a Loud Voice He Yielded up His Spirit**.
114. behold *the* veil *in* *the* **HOUSE for GOD** was torn *in* 2,  
115. from top *to* bottom.  
116. *the* earth shook,  
117. *and* *the* rocks were split.
118. *the* tombs were opened *and* many bodies ....  
119. { *the* saints who had fallen asleep.}  
120. .... were raised,  
121. they came from their tombs']
122. { after his resurrection,  
123. he entered *the* holy city *and* appeared *to* many.}}

**Chapter 80 Matt 27:54**

1. now *the* centurion,
2. *and* those keeping guard over **Jesus**.
3. when they saw *the* earthquake,
4. *and* saw *the* things that were happening.
5. they became very frightened,

6. *and* said truly *This Male* was *the Son of GOD*.
7. many of *the* women *who knew Him* were there,  
8. *but* they looked on from a distance.
9. they had followed *Jesus* from Galilee *to* serve *Him*,  
10. among whom was Mary Magdalene.
11. *and* Mary *the* mother of James *and* Joseph.  
12. *the* mother of *the* sons from Zebedee.
13. as evening came a rich male from Arimathea named Joseph.  
14. who himself also became a Disciple *to Jesus*.
15. this male went *to* pilate,  
16. *and* asked *to* bury *the* *Body of Jesus*.
17. then pilate ordered *for* Joseph,  
18. that *Jesus's Body* *is* *to* be given over *to* him.
19. Joseph took *Jesus's Body*,  
20. *and* wrapped *His Body* *in* a clean linen cloth.
21. he laid *Him* *in* a { own } new tomb,  
22. which had *been* hewn *in* a rock.
23. he rolled a large stone against *the* entrance of *the* tomb,  
24. *and* went away.
25. { mary magdalene was there,  
26. *and* *the* other mary sitting opposite his tomb.}}
27. now on *the* next day,  
28. which was after *His Preparation*.
29. *the* chiefs priests *and* pharisees gathered together *to* pilate,  
30. they said *governor*. { sir }
31. we remember when *He* was still *Alive*,  
32. that this deceiver said after 3 days *I Am* *to* *RISE AGAIN*.
33. { therefore } give orders *for* *His Tomb* *to* be made secure,  
34. until *the* 3<sup>rd</sup> day.
35. lest *His Disciples* come,  
36. *and* steal *Him* away.
37. *and* say *to* our people,  
38. *He* has *RISEN* from death.
39. *and* *His* last deception,  
40. will *be* worse than *His* 1<sup>st</sup>.
41. pilate said you have guards,  
42. go make *His Tomb* secure as you know how.
43. they went *and* made *His Tomb* secure,  
44. *and* along with *the* guards they set a seal on *the* stone. **Matt 28**
45. now after *the* Sabbath,  
46. *at* *the* breaking of dawn.
47. toward *the* 1<sup>st</sup> day of *the* week,  
48. Mary Magdalene *and* *the* other Mary came *to* look *at* *His Tomb*.
49. behold a severe earthquake occurred,  
50. a *Angel* from *the* *LORD* Descended from *the* heavens.

51. **he** came *and* rolled away *the* stone,  
52. *and* sat on *the* stone.
53. **his** appearance was as lightning,  
54. *and* **his** garment as white as snow.
55. *the* guards shook *for* fear of **him**,  
56. *and* they became like dead men.
57. *the* **Angel** answered *by* saying,  
58. women do not *be* afraid.
59. *for* i know that you are looking *for* **Jesus**,  
60. **He Who** was crucified.
61. **Jesus** *is* not here,  
62. *for* **He** has **RISEN** just as **He Said**.
63. come see *the* place where **Jesus** was Lying,  
64. go quickly *and* tell **His Disciples** **Jesus** has **RISEN** from death.
65. behold **He** *is* Going before you *to* Galilee,  
66. there you will see **Him**.
67. behold i have told you,  
68. they departed quickly from **His Tomb**.
69. with fear *and* great joy,  
70. they ran *to* report *this* *to* **His Disciples**.
71. behold,  
72. **Jesus Met** *and* **Greeted** them.
73. they came *and* took hold of **His Feet**,  
74. *to* worship **Him**.
75. { then } **Jesus Said Do Not be afraid**,  
76. **Go**.
77. **Take Word to My Brethren to leave for Galilee**,  
78. **there they will meet and see Me**.
79. now while they were on their way,  
80. behold some of *the* guards came into *the* City.
81. they reported *to the* chiefs *and* priests,  
82. all that had happened *by* **His Tomb**.
83. when they had assembled,  
84. *the* elders counseled together.
85. they gave a large sum of money *to the* soldiers,  
86. *and* said you are *to* say **His Disciples** came *by* night.
87. *and* stole **His Body** away,  
88. while you were asleep They *did this*.
89. if this should come *to the* governor's ears,  
90. we will win him over *to* keep you from trouble.
91. they took *the* money,  
92. *and* did as they had been told.
93. { this story was widely spread among *the* Jews,  
94. *and is to this day.* }
95. [ *the* 11 Disciples proceeded *to* Galilee,  
96. *to* a mountain that **Jesus** had designated.

97. when They saw Him They worshiped Him,  
98. yet some were still doubtful.
99. Jesus Came and Spoke to Them,  
100. Saying all Authority will be Given to Me in HEAVEN and on earth.
101. Go { therefore },  
102. and make Disciples in all the nations.
103. Baptizing them in the NAME of the FATHER Son and HOLY SPIRIT,  
104. Teach them to observe all I Commanded you.
105. lo I Am with you always,  
106. even to the END of the AGES']

## MARK

### Chapter 1

#### Mark 1

1. *the beginning of the Gospel.*
2. *of Jesus Christ the Son of GOD.*
3. *as Written in Isaiah the Prophet.*
4. *behold.*
5. **I SEND MY MESSENGERS** before your face.
6. *which will prepare your way.*
7. *a voice crying from the wilderness.*
8. *saying make ready your way for the Lord.*
9. *make your paths straight.*
10. *John the Baptist appeared from the wilderness.*
11. *preaching Baptism and Repentance.*
12. *for the Forgiveness of sins.*
13. *all the people in the land of Judea were going out to him.*
14. *and all the people from Jerusalem were being Baptized by him.*
15. *at the Jordan River they confessed their sins.*
16. *John was clothed with camels hair.*
17. *and wore a leather belt around his waist.*
18. *his diet was locusts and wild honey.*
19. *he was preaching and saying.*
20. *after me is Coming One Mightier than i.*
21. *and i am not fit to bend down to untie the straps of His Sandal.*
22. { i baptized you with water,
23. he will baptize you with the holy spirit.}}

### Chapter 2

#### Mark 1:9

1. *came about in those days.*
2. **Jesus Came** from Nazareth by Galilee.
3. **He** was Baptized by John in the Jordan River.
4. *and immediately He Came Up from the water.*
5. *they saw the heavens open.*
6. *and a Spirit like a dove descended on Jesus.*
7. **a VOICE CAME** from the heavens **SAYING.**
8. **MY BELOVED SON.**
9. **with Whom I AM WELL-PLEASED.**
10. *Immediately.*
11. **HIS SPIRIT** took Him to the wilderness.
12. **He** was in the wilderness for 40 days.
13. **He** was being tempted by satan. { wild beasts }
14. *after the Angels severed Him'*

### Chapter 3

#### Mark 1:14

1. *soon after John was taken into custody.*
2. **Jesus Came** to Galilee.
3. **Preaching His Gospel** from GOD.
4. **Saying a Time is now FULFILLED.**
5. **for the Kingdom for GOD is Near.**
6. **Repent and Believe My Gospel.**

7. as He was **Walking** along *by the* Sea of Galilee.
8. **He Saw** Simon *and* Andrew *who were* brothers.
9. as Simon was casting their net into *the* sea. { fishermen }
10. **Jesus Said Follow Me.**
11. **and I Will Make** you become fishers of men.
12. they immediately left their net *and* followed Him.
13. going on a little farther.
14. **He Saw** James *the* son of Zebedee *and* John his brother.
15. who were also *in* a boat mending their net.
16. immediately **He Called** them.
17. they left their father Zebedee *in the* boat with *the* hired workers.
18. they left their *father and* followed **Jesus**.

#### Chapter 4 Mark 1:21

1. **They** went to Capernaum.
2. *and* immediately on a Sabbath.
3. **They** entered a synagogue **Jesus** began to **Teach**.
4. they were amazed *at His Teaching*.
5. *for He* was **Teaching** with **Authority**.
6. *and* not as their scribes *teach*.
7. immediately as **He Went** into *the* synagogue,
8. *there* was a male with *an* unclean spirit.
9. he cried out saying.
10. what do i have *to* do with **You Jesus** of **Nazareth**?
11. have **You Come** *to* destroy me?
12. i know { who } **You** are *the* **Holy One** from **GOD**.
13. **Jesus Rebuked** *the unclean spirit*,
14. **Saying be quiet.**
15. **Come Out from him.**
16. *the unclean spirit* threw him into convulsions,
17. *then the* unclean spirit cried out.
18. with a loud voice *the unclean spirit* came out from him.
19. they were all amazed.
20. so they debated among themselves.
21. saying **Who** *and* what *does* this *mean*?
22. **He** has a **New Teaching**.
23. with **Authority He Commands**.
24. *and* even *an* unclean spirit obeys **Him**.
25. immediately.
26. *the* news about **Jesus** went everywhere.
27. *to all the* surrounding districts of Galilee.

#### Chapter 5 Mark 1:29

1. { immediately } **They** Came Out from *the* synagogue.
2. *and* went *to the* house of Simon *and* Andrew,
3. with James *and* John.
4. now Simon's mother-*in-law*.
5. was lying sick with a fever.
6. immediately they spoke *to Him* about her.
7. **He Went** *to* her.

8. **He Raised** her *by Taking* her hands.
9. her fever left *and* she waited on **Them**.
10. as evening came.
11. { *and after the sun had set.* }
12. they began bringing to **Him** all who were ill.
13. *and* those who were demon-possessed.
14. *the* whole city,
15. gathered *at Simon's* door.
16. **He Healed** many who were ill with various diseases.
17. *and* **He Cast Out** many demons.
18. **He** was not permitting *the* demons to speak.
19. because they knew **Who He** was.

## Chapter 6 Mark 1:35

1. *in the* early morning,
2. while still dark.
3. **He Arose**,
4. *and* **Went Out** from *Simon's house*.
5. **He Departed** to a lonely place,
6. to pray there.
7. *then* Simon *and* his companions,
8. hunted for **Jesus**.
9. finding **Him** they said,
10. everyone *is* looking for **You**.
11. **He Said** let us go somewhere else,
12. to the towns nearby *in order for Me to Preach* there also.
13. coming to *their cities*,
14. **He Went** into their synagogues.
15. throughout all Galilee,
16. **He Preached** *and* **Cast Out** demons.
17. a leper came to **Him**,
18. beseeching **Him** as he fell to his knees.
19. before **Him** he said if **You** are Willing,
20. **You** can Make me clean.
21. moved with **Compassion**,
22. **He Stretched Out His Hand**.
23. **Touching** him **He Said**,
24. **I Am Willing** for you to be cleansed.
25. immediately *the* leprosy left him,
26. *and* he was cleansed.
27. **He Sternly Warned** him,
28. *and* immediately **He Sent** him away.
29. **Saying** see you say nothing to anyone,
30. *and* go show yourself to a Priest.
31. *make your* Offering for your cleansing,
32. as to what Moses commanded for a Testimony.
33. *but* he went *and* began to proclaim **Jesus**,

34. *for* he freely spreaded *the* news about *Him*.
35. *he did this* to such *an* extent,
36. *Jesus* could no longer publicly enter *that* city.
37. *He Stayed* *in* unpopulated areas,
38. *yet* they were coming *to Him* from everywhere. **Mark 2**
39. *so Jesus Went* back to Capernaum.
40. *and* several days afterward.
41. they heard *He* was *at Simon's* home,
42. *and* many gathered together *there*.
43. soon there was no longer room.
44. even near *the door there was no room*.
45. as *He* was *Speaking His Gospel*.
46. they came bringing *to Him* a paralytic.
47. he was carried *by* 4 men,
48. *but they were* unable to get *to Jesus*.
49. because of *the* crowd,
50. they removed *the* roof above *Him*.
51. *and* let down his pallet.
52. on which *the* paralytic was lying.
53. *Jesus Seeing* their faith *in Him*,
54. *He Said* *to* the paralytic.
55. *My Son*,
56. *your sins are Forgiven*.
57. there were some scribes sitting there,
58. *and* were reasoning *in* their hearts.
59. why does *This Male Speak* that way,
60. *for He is* blaspheming.
61. *for* who can Forgive sins,
62. *but GOD HIMSELF?*
63. immediately *Jesus Knew by His Spirit*,
64. they were reasoning { way' } within themselves.
65. *He Said why are you reasoning*.
66. *about these things in your hearts?*
67. *which is easier to say to the paralytic*,
68. *your sins are Forgiven?*
69. *or to say*,
70. *rise take up your pallet and walk?*
71. *in order that you may know*,
72. *the Son of Man has AUTHORITY on earth to Forgive sins*.
73. *He Turned and Spoke to the paralytic*,
74. *I Say Rise*.
75. *Take Up your pallet*.
76. *and Go to your home*.
77. he rose immediately,
78. *and* picked up his pallet.

79. he went out *in the sight* of all,  
80. so all *were* amazed.
81. *and* they praised **GOD**,  
82. saying we have never seen anything like this.
83. **He Went Out** again *to the* seashore,  
84. all *the* multitude were following as **He Taught**.
85. as **He** was **Passing** *by a village*,  
86. **He Saw** a Levi.
87. Alphaeus was sitting *in a* tax office,  
88. **Jesus Said Follow Me**.
89. he rose,  
90. *and* followed **Him**.
91. **They Came and Rested** *at Alphaeus's* house,  
92. with many tax-gatherers *and* sinners.
93. they ate with **Jesus and His Disciples**,  
94. *and* there were many *people* following **Him**.
95. when *the* scribes *and* pharisees saw,  
96. **He** was **Eating** with sinners *and* tax-gatherers.
97. they said *to His Disciples*,  
98. *why is He Eating and Drinking* with tax-gatherers *and* sinners?
99. **Hearing** this **Jesus Spoke**,  
100. **those who are healthy need no physician**.
101. **but those who are sick**,  
102. **I CAME to CALL the righteous and the sinners**.
103. { john's disciples *and the* pharisees were fasting,  
104. *then* they came *to Jesus and* said.  
105. why do john's disciples *and the* disciples *to the* pharisees fast,  
106. *but* your disciples do not fast?  
107. jesus said while grooms are with his attendants,  
108. *do* grooms fast?  
109. so long as they have a groom,  
110. they cannot fast.  
111. *the* days will come.  
112. when *the* groom *is* taken away from them.  
113. then they will fast *in* that day.}}

### Chapter 7 Mark 2:21

1. **nobody sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment**,  
2. **otherwise the patch pulls away**.  
3. **with the new on the old**,  
4. **a worse tear results**.
5. **nobody puts new wine in an old wineskin**,  
6. **otherwise the wine will burst the skin**.  
7. **then the wine is lost and the skins as well**,  
8. **so put new wine in newer wineskins**.

### Chapter 8 Mark 2:23

1. { came as he was passing through,  
2. *in a* grainfield *on the* sabbath.  
3. his disciples began *to* make their way along,  
4. while picking *the* heads of grain.  
5. *the* pharisees said see here,

6. why are they doing what *is* not lawful on a sabbath?
7. he said have you never read what david did,
8. when he was *in* need *and* became hungry.
9. he *and* his companions how he entered a house *for* god,
10. *the* time abiathar was *the* high priest.
11. ate *the* consecrated bread which *is* not lawful *for* anyone *to* eat except *the* priests.
12. he gave also *to* those who were with him?
13. he said sabbaths are made *for* man,
14. not man *for* *the* sabbaths.
15. consequently *the* son of man *is* lord,
16. even of *the* sabbath.}}

**Chapter 9                      Mark 3**

1. **Jesus Entered** again into a synagogue,
2. *and* a male was there with a withered hand.
3. they were watching **Him** *to* see if **He** would Heal on a Sabbath Day,
4. *in* order *to* accuse **Him** of working.
5. **Jesus Said to the male with the withered hand,**
6. **Rise and Come Forward.**
7. **He Asked is this Lawful on a Sabbath to Do Good,**
8. **or to do harm?**
9. **to Save a Life or to kill?**
10. *but* they kept silent.
11. after **Looking** around **He** was **Angered**,
12. *for* **He** was **Grieved** by their hardness of heart.
13. **He Said to the male,**
14. **Stretch Out your hand.**
15. as he stretched out *his* hand,
16. his hand was restored.
17. *the* pharisees went out,
18. *and* immediately they began taking counsel.
19. they *joined with the* herodians against **Him**,
20. as *to* how they might destroy **Him**.

**Chapter 10                      Mark 3:7**

1. **Jesus Withdrew to the Sea of Galilee** with **His Disciples**,
2. a great multitude from Galilee followed.
3. { *and* also from judea *and* jerusalem,
4. *and* idumea *and* beyond *the* jordan.
5. *the* vicinity of tyre *and* sidon.
6. a great multitude heard all he was doing,
7. *and* came *to* him.}}
8. **He Told His Disciples** *to* have a boat made ready *for* **Him**,
9. because of *the* multitude.
10. *in* order not *to* crowd **Him**,
11. *for* **He** was **Healing** many.
12. as result all who had afflictions pressed about **Him**,
13. *in* order *to* touch **Him**.
14. whenever *an* unclean spirit beheld **Him**,
15. they would fall down before **Him**.
16. they cried out saying,
17. **You are the Son of GOD.**
18. **He Earnestly Warned** them,

19. not to make Him known.

**Chapter 11 Mark 3:13**

1. He Went Up a mountain,
2. and Summoned whom He Himself Wanted to come to Him.
3. He Appointed 12 Disciples to Send them out to preach,
4. and to have authority to cast out demons.
5. He Appointed 12 Disciples,
6. Simon ( to whom he gave the name peter.)
7. James the son of Zebedee,
8. and John the brother of James.
9. ( to them he gave the name boanerges which means sons of thunder.)
10. Andrew Philip Bartholomew Matthew Thomas,
11. and James the son of Alphaeus.
12. Thaddaeus and Simon the Zealot,
13. and judas iscariot who also betrayed Him.

**Chapter 12 Mark 3:20**

1. { he came to simon's home,
2. and a multitude gathered again.
3. to such an extent,
4. that they could not even eat a meal.
5. hearing this,
6. they went out to take custody of him.
7. for they were saying he has lost his senses.}}
8. the scribes coming down from Jerusalem,
9. said He is possessed by beelzebul']
10. Jesus Casts Out demons,
11. as ruler of demons.
12. He Called the scribes to Himself,
13. and began Speaking to them in Parables.
14. how can satan,
15. cast out satan?
16. if a kingdom is divided against itself,
17. that kingdom cannot stand.
18. if a house is divided against oneself,
19. that house will not be able to stand.
20. if satan has risen up against himself,
21. he is divided and cannot stand. { finished`}
22. nobody can enter a strong male's house,
23. and plunder his property.
24. unless he 1<sup>st</sup> binds the strong male.
25. then he can plunder his house.

**Chapter 13 Mark 3:28**

1. Truly I Say.
2. all sins will be Forgiven the children from Adam.
3. as to whatever blasphemies they utter.
4. whoever blasphemes against the HOLY SPIRIT.
5. never has Forgiveness.
6. they are guilty of eternal sin.
7. { because they were saying,
8. he has an unclean spirit.}}

**Chapter 14**                      **Mark 3:31**

1. [ **His Mother and His Brethren** arrived,
2. standing outside they sent word calling *for Jesus*.
3. *a* multitude was sitting around **Him**.
4. *and somebody* said behold.
5. **Your Mother and Your Brothers**,
6. they are outside looking *for You*.
7. **He Answered**, { saying }
8. *who is My Mother and My Brothers?*
9. **Looking** about,
10. *at* those sitting around **Him**.
11. **He Said** behold,
12. **My Mothers and My Brethren**.
13. *for whoever does the WILL of GOD,*
14. *he is My Brother { sister } and Mother* ]

**Chapter 15**                      **Mark 4**

1. **He Began to Teach** again *by the Sea of Galilee*,
2. { such } *a* very great multitude gathered.
3. **He Got** into *a* boat *by the Sea of Galilee*,
4. *and Sat Down to Teach*.
5. *a* whole multitude was on *the* seashore,
6. **He was Teaching** them many things with Parables.
7. **He would Preach and Teach**,
8. *and He would Said Listen*.
9. behold,
10. *a sower* went out *to sow seeds*.
11. *came* as he was sowing,
12. *some seed* fell beside *the* road.
13. *the* birds came *and ate the seed up*,
14. *but* other seed fell on rocky ground.
15. *where the seed* did not have much ground *to grow*,
16. immediately *the seed* sprang up.
17. *because the seed's root* had no depth *in the ground to grow*,
18. *after the sun* had risen *the seed* was scorched.
19. *because the seed* had no *strong* root,
20. *the seed* withered away.
21. *other seed* fell among *the* thorns,
22. *but the thorns { came }* choked *the seed* yielding no crop.
23. *other seeds* fell on good ground *and* grew,
24. *and the seed* grew *to* yielded *a* crop.

**Chapter 16**                      **Mark 4:8c**

1. { produced 36 a hundredfold.
2. he was saying,
3. who has ears *to* hear let them hear.
4. as soon as he was alone,
5. his followers along with *the* 12 asked him about *the* parable.
6. he said i give *for* you,
7. as *the* mystery of *the* kingdom of god.
8. *but* those who are outside,

9. get everything *in* parables.  
 10. *in* order that while seeing,  
 11. they may see *and* not perceive.  
 12. while hearing,  
 13. they may hear *and* not understand.  
 14. lest they return,  
 15. *and be* forgiven.  
 16. he said do you not understand this parable?  
 17. how will you understand all my parables?  
 18. *the* sower sows *the* word like *the* seeds,  
 19. these are those beside *the* road.  
 20. where *the* word was sown,  
 21. *and* when they hear.  
 22. immediately satan comes,  
 23. *and* takes away *the* word sown.  
 24. *in* a similar way,  
 25. these *were* sown on rocks.  
 26. those when hearing *the* word,  
 27. immediately receive *this* with joy.  
 28. they have no root *in* themselves,  
 29. temporary then affliction or persecution arises.  
 30. because of *the* word,  
 31. they immediately fall away.  
 32. others sown among *the* thorns,  
 33. these hear *the* word,  
 34. *and* worry *for* the world.  
 35. *by* their deceitfulness *and* riches.  
 36. *and* desires other things enter *in*,  
 37. *and* choke *the* Word *and* becomes unfruitful.  
 38. those sown on *the* good ground,  
 39. hear *the* Word *and* accept.  
 40. they bear fruit 36 *and* a hundredfold.  
 41. he was saying a lamp *is* not brought *to be* put under a peck-measure,  
 42. or under a bed?  
 43. *but to be* put *under* a lampstand?  
 44. *for* nothing *is* hidden,  
 45. except *to be* revealed.  
 46. nor has anything been secret,  
 47. *after* coming *to* my light.  
 48. if any man has ears *to* hear,  
 49. let them hear.  
 50. he was saying *to* them,  
 51. take care what you listen *to*.  
 52. *by* your standard of measure,  
 53. you will *be* measured.  
 54. *for* more will *be* given you,  
 55. besides whatever you have more will *be* given you.  
 56. whoever does not have,  
 57. even what he has will *be* taken away from him.}}  
 58. { he said *the* kingdom of god,  
 59. *is* like a male who casts seed on *the* ground.  
 60. *and* goes *to* bed *at* night,  
 61. *and* gets up *by* day.  
 62. *the* seed sprouts up *and* grows,  
 63. how - he himself does not know.  
 64. *the* ground produces crops *by* itself.  
 65. 1<sup>st</sup> *the* blade then *the* head,  
 66. then *the* maturing of grain *is* *in* the head,  
 67. when *the* crop permits.  
 68. he immediately puts *in* the sickle.  
 69. because *the* harvest has come.}}

1. *Jesus Said how will I Compare My Kingdom of GOD,*
2. *or by what Parable will I Present?*
3. *yet like a mustard seed which when sown in the ground,*
4. *though smaller than all the seeds from the ground.*
5. *yet when the sown grows up,*
6. *becomes larger than all the garden plants.*
7. *and forms large branches,*
8. *{ therefore } for the birds of the air can nest under the shade.*
9. *with many such Parables,*
10. *He Spoke the Word as they were able to hear Him.*
11. *then He Spoke without Parables,*
12. *to Explained everything privately to His Own Disciples.*

### Chapter 18 Mark 4:35

1. *on that day as evening came,*
2. *He Said let Us go over to the other side to leave the multitude.*
3. *they went along with Him, { just }*
4. *in a boat like the other boat.*
5. *there arose a fierce gale of wind,*
6. *the waves were breaking over into the boat.*
7. *so much the boat was now filling up with water.*
8. *He Himself was by the stern.*
9. *but Jesus was Asleep on a cushion,*
10. *they Awoke Him by shouting.*
11. *Teacher,*
12. *do You not care we are perishing?*
13. *being Wakened He Rebuked the wind,*
14. *He Said Sea of Galilee.*
15. *Hush,*
16. *and be still.*
17. *the wind died down,*
18. *to become perfectly calm.*
19. *He Said Why are you so timid?*
20. *How is this that you have no faith?*
21. *they became very much afraid,*
22. *and said to one another.*
23. *Who then is This Male,*
24. *that even the wind and sea obey Him?*

### Chapter 19 Mark 5

1. *They came to the other side of the Sea of Galilee,*
2. *{ into the country for the gerasenes.}}*
3. *as They got out of the boat.*
4. *immediately a male from the tombs with unclean spirits met Them,*
5. *he had his dwelling among the tombs.*
6. *and nobody was able to bind him anymore,*
7. *even with chains.*
8. *because he often was bound with shackles and chains,*
9. *but the chains were tore apart by him.*
10. *for the shackles were broken in pieces,*
11. *and nobody was strong enough to subdue him.*

12. constantly night *and* day he was among *the* tombs on *the* mountain-side,  
 13. he *would* cry out *and* gashes himself with *sharpe* stones.
14. seeing *Jesus* from a distance,  
 15. he ran up *and* bowed down before *Him*.  
 16. crying out with a loud voice *he said*,  
 17. { said what do we have *to* do with you.}}  
 18. *Jesus* Son of *the* MOST HIGH GOD.
19. we swear *to* *You* *and* GOD,  
 20. do not torment us.  
 21. *He Said* Come Out of *the* male you unclean spirits,  
 22. *and* *He Asked* What *is* their name?
23. they said we are named legion,  
 24. *for* we are many.  
 25. they began *to* entreat *Him* earnestly,  
 26. so as not *to* send them out *to* *the* countryside.
27. now there was a large herd of swine,  
 28. feeding there on *the* mountain-side.  
 29. *the* demons entreated *Him* *by* saying,  
 30. send us *to* *the* pigs so we *can* enter into them.
31. *He Gave* them *Permission* *to* enter *the* pigs,  
 32. coming out *the* unclean spirits entered *the* pigs.  
 33. *the* herd rushed down *the* steep bank into *the* Sea of Galilee,  
 34. about 2,000 drowned *in* *the* Sea of Galilee.
35. their herdsmen ran away,  
 36. *and* reported *this* *in* *the* city *and* countryside.  
 37. *the* people came *to* see *Jesus*,  
 38. *and* what happened *to* *the* demon-possessed male.
39. they came *to* *Jesus*,  
 40. *and* observed *the* male *sitting* with *Him*.  
 41. he who was demon-possessed,  
 42. he was sitting down clothed *and* *in* his right mind.
43. *the* very male who had had *the* legion,  
 44. they became frightened of him.  
 45. those who saw *this*,  
 46. described *to* them how *this* had happened.
47. *to* *the* demon-possessed male *and* all *the* { about } *spirits* entering *the* pigs,  
 48. *then* they began *to* ask *Him* *to* depart from their region.  
 49. as *Jesus* was *Getting* into *the* boat,  
 50. *the* male *who* was demon-possessed asked *Him* *to* accompany *Him*.
51. *He* did not let him *follow* *Him*,  
 52. *but* *He Said* Go home *to* your people.  
 53. report *to* them what a great thing *the* LORD has DONE *for* you,  
 54. how HE HAD MERCY on you.
55. he went away *to* his *home*,  
 56. he began *to* proclaim *Him* *in* decapolis.  
 57. what a great thing *Jesus* had Done *for* him,  
 58. *and* everyone marveled.

## Chapter 20

## Mark 5:21

1. *Jesus* crossed over *the* Sea of Galilee again,  
 2. *in* *the* boat *to* *the* other side.  
 3. a great multitude gathered about *Him*,  
 4. as *He Stayed* *by* *the* seashore.

5. one of *the* synagogue officials named jairus,  
 6. came to see Him.  
 7. he fell at His Feet and entreated Jesus,  
 8. he honestly said my youngest daughter is at the point of death.  
 9. please come and lay Your Hands on her,  
 10. that she may get well and live.  
 11. as He Went with him to his house,  
 12. and a great multitude followed and pressed in on Jesus.  
 13. a woman having a hemorrhage for 12 years,  
 14. and suffered much at the hands of many physicians.  
 15. she spent all she had,  
 16. and was not helped at all but rather got worse.  
 17. after hearing about Jesus,  
 18. she came up in the crowd behind Him.  
 19. she touched His Garments with her hand,  
 20. for she thought if i just touch His Garments i to will be-healed.  
 21. immediately the flow of her blood was dried up,  
 22. she felt her body was Healed from her sickness.  
 23. immediately Jesus Knew in Himself,  
 24. that His Power had Gone Forth from Him.  
 25. Jesus Turned Around to the crowd,  
 26. and Said Who touched My Garments?  
 27. His Disciples said You see the multitude pressing in on You,  
 28. and You Say who touched Me?  
 29. Jesus Looked around,  
 30. and Saw the woman who done this.  
 31. the woman was in fear and trembling,  
 32. but aware of what happened to her.  
 33. she came and fell down before Him,  
 34. and told Jesus the whole truth.  
 35. He Said daughter your faith has made you Healthy,  
 36. go in peace.  
 37. { be healed from your affliction.}}  
 38. yet as He Spoke to the crowd,  
 39. someone came from an official's house.  
 40. to a synagogue official he said your daughter has died,  
 41. why trouble the Teacher anymore?  
 42. but Jesus Overhearing what was being said,  
 43. Said to the synagogue official.  
 44. do not be afraid any longer,  
 45. only believe Me.  
 46. He Allowed nobody to follow them,  
 47. except Peter James and John the brother of James.  
 48. coming to the house for the synagogue official,  
 49. He Beheld a commotion of people loudly weeping. { wailing`}  
 50. as He Entered the official's house He Said,  
 51. Why make a commotion with weeping?  
 52. the child has not died,  
 53. she is asleep.  
 54. they began laughing at Him,  
 55. but He Sent them all out of the house.  
 56. He Took along the child's father and mother,  
 57. { others`} They entered the room where the child was laying.

58. Taking *the* child *by* her hand,  
 59. He Said to her *Rise*. { talitha kum`}  
 60. ( which translated means little girl i say rise.)  
 61. immediately *the* girl rose *and* walked,  
 62. she was 12 years old.

63. immediately,  
 64. her *parents* were completely astounded']

65. { he gave them strict orders,  
 66. that nobody should know about this.  
 67. he said something *be* given her *to* eat.}}

**Chapter 21                      Mark 6**

1. { he went from there.}}

2. *Jesus* Went to His Home Town,  
 3. *and* His Disciples followed Him.  
 4. a Sabbath Day came,  
 5. *and* He began to Teach at their synagogue.

6. many listeners were astonished,  
 7. they were saying where did This Male get this knowledge.  
 8. what Wisdom was given to Him to Work such Miracles,  
 9. these Signs He Performs by His Hands?

10. { this carpenter *is* the son of mary *and* Joseph.  
 11. the brother to james joses judas *and* simon?  
 12. are not his sisters here with us.}}

13. as they took offense at Him,  
 14. Jesus Said a Prophet *is* not without honor.  
 15. except *in* his home town,  
 16. *and* among his own relatives.

17. { *and* his own household.}}

18. He could do no Miracles there,  
 19. except He Laid His Hands on a few sick people *and* Healed them.  
 20. He Wondered at their disbelief,  
 21. yet Went around to other villages Teaching.

**Chapter 22                      Mark 6:7**

1. He Summoned the 12 Disciples.  
 2. *and* began Sending them out *in* pairs.  
 3. Jesus Gave them Authority over unclean spirits.

4. He Instructed His Disciples.  
 5. that they not take nothing on their journey.  
 6. except a walking staff.

7. no bread.  
 8. no bag,  
 9. no money *in* their belt.

10. { *but* wear sandals added do not put on 2 tunics.}}

11. He Said wherever you enter *someone's* house.  
 12. stay there until you leave their town.  
 13. any place that does not receive you or listen to you.  
 14. go out from there.  
 15. shake off the dust from the soles of your feet.  
 16. for a Testimony against them.

17. they went *and* preached *the* Repentance *for* Sin.
18. they cast out many demons.
19. *and* poured oil on many sick people *to* heal them.

**Chapter 23                      Mark 6:14**

1. { king herod heard,
2. *for* his name had become well known.}}
3. they said *Jesus* was John *the* Baptist.
4. *whom* *has* risen from death.
5. *that is* why these *Great Powers* are *Worked by* Him.
6. *but* others said *He is* Elijah.
7. others said *He is* a Prophet.
8. like one of *the* *Great* Prophets.
9. when *king* herod heard of *Jesus*.
10. he kept saying *He is* John.
11. whom he beheaded *has* risen.
12. *for* *king* herod himself sent *for* John.
13. *and* had him arrested *and* bound *in* prison.
14. on account of herodias *the* wife of his brother philip.
15. because he had married her.
16. John said of *king* herod.
17. *this is* not Lawful *for* you *to* have your brother's wife.
18. *so* *queen* herodias had a grudge against him.
19. *and* wanted *to* put him *to* death.
20. *but* *king* herod could not do so.
21. *for* *king* herod was afraid of John.
22. knowing he was a righteous *and* holy male.
23. *this* kept *John* safe.
24. { as he heard him.
25. he was very perplexing.
26. *but* he used *to* enjoy listening *to* him.}}

**Chapter 24                      Mark 6:21**

1. a timely day came,
2. when *king* herod on his birthday gave a banquet.
3. *for* his lords *and* military commanders,
4. *and* *the* leading men from Galilee.
5. when *the* daughter of *queen* herodias herself came *in* *and* danced,
6. she pleased herod *and* his dinner guests.
7. *the* king said *to* her daughter,
8. ask whatever you want *and* i will give you.
9. he swore *to* her whatever she asked from him,
10. *for* i will give *to* you up *to* half of my kingdom.
11. she went *and* said *to* her mother what will i ask *for*?
12. her *mother* said *the* head of John *the* Baptist.
13. immediately she came *in* haste before *the* king,
14. she asked *for* *John's* head.
15. saying i want you *to* give me *John's* head right away,
16. *and* *to* put *the* head of John *the* Baptist on a platter.
17. although *the* king was very upset,
18. because of his oath *to* *herodias's* daughter.

19. *and because he swore in front of his dinner guests,*
20. *he was unwilling to refuse her request.*
21. *immediately the king sent the executioner,*
22. *commanding him to bring her John's head.*
23. *he went and beheaded him in prison,*
24. *and brought to her John's head on a platter.*
25. *and gave her daughter his head,*
26. *the girl gave the platter with head to her mother.*
27. *John's Disciples heard and came to the prison,*
28. *and took away his body to lay in a tomb.*

## Chapter 25 Mark 6:30

1. { *the apostles gathered together with Jesus,*
2. *and reported all they done and taught.*
3. *he said come follow me yourselves,*
4. *to a lonely place and rest a while.*
5. (*for there were many people coming and going,*
6. *and they did not even have time to eat.)*
7. *they went away in a boat,*
8. *to a lonely place by themselves.*
9. *they saw them going,*
10. *for many recognized them.*
11. *they ran there together on foot from all the cities,*
12. *and got there ahead of them to the otherside.}}*
13. *as They were coming to shore]*
14. *They saw the great multitude.*
15. *Jesus Felt Compassion for them,*
16. *because they were like sheep without a shepherd.*
17. *He Began Teaching them many things,*
18. *and afternoon is already very late.*
19. *His Disciples came and said the place is desolate,*
20. *and the afternoon was already getting late.*
21. *send them away so they may go to the surrounding countryside and villages,*
22. *to buy themselves something to eat.*
23. *but Jesus Answered, { saying }*
24. *you give them some food to eat.*
25. *they said will we go spend 200 denarii on bread?*
26. *to give them some food to eat?*
27. *He Said How many loaves do they have?*
28. *Go look.*
29. *now they found fish and bread,*
30. *they reported to Him 5 loaves of bread and 2 fish.*
31. *He Commanded them all to sit-down,*
32. *by groups on the green grass.*
33. *they sat in groups,*
34. *of 100s and 50s.*
35. *Jesus Took the 5 loaves and 2 fish,*
36. *and Looked Up toward the heavens.*
37. *He Blessed the bread and fish,*
38. *and Broke the loaves and fish.*
39. *He Kept Giving the bread to the Disciples,*
40. *and they set the bread before the people.*
41. *He Divided the 2 fish among them all,*
42. *they all ate until they were satisfied.*

43. they picked up 12 full baskets,  
 44. of *the* broken pieces of *bread and*  
 { also` } fish.  
 45. there were 5,000 men,  
 46. who ate *the bread and fish*.

**Chapter 26 Mark 6:45**

1. immediately *Jesus Made His Disciples* get into *the* boat,  
 2. and go ahead of *Him to the* other side.  
 3. *as they were rowing to* bethsaida.  
 4. while *He Himself Sent the* multitude away.  
 5. after bidding them farewell,  
 6. *He Departed to* a mountain *to* pray.  
 7. *in the evening the* boat was *in the* midst of *the* Sea of *Galilee*,  
 8. and *He* was *Alone* on *the* Land.  
 9. { seeing them straining *at the* oars,  
 10. *for the* wind was against them.}  
 11. *at about the 4<sup>th</sup> watch of the* night,  
 12. *He Came Walking* on *the* water.  
 13. { he intended *to* pass.}  
 14. *but* when they saw *Him Walking* on *the* water,  
 15. they thought *Jesus* was a ghost.  
 16. they cried out,  
 17. *for* they all saw *Him and* were frightened.  
 18. immediately *Jesus Spoke to* them,  
 19. *Saying have great courage and do not be afraid*.  
 20. as *He Got* into *the* boat *the* wind stopped,  
 21. they were greatly amazed.  
 22. { *for* they had not gained any insight of *the* loaves,  
 23. *but* their heart was hardened.}  
 24. as *They* crossed over *the* Sea of *Galilee*,  
 25. *They* came *to* land *at* gennesaret.  
 26. { moored *to the* shore.}  
 27. when *They* got out from *the* boat,  
 28. immediately *the people* recognized *Jesus*.  
 29. they ran about *the* whole countryside,  
 30. and began *to* carry *the sick* about on their pallets.  
 31. *to bring to Him* those who were sick,  
 32. *to the* places they heard *Jesus* was *at*.  
 33. whenever *Jesus Entered* a village or city, { or countryside`}  
 34. they *would* lay *the sick in the* market places.  
 35. they entreated *Him* that they just touch *the* fringe of *His Garment*,  
 36. as many as touched *Jesus's Garment* were being healed.

**Chapter 27 Mark 7**

1. { *the* pharisees and some of *the* scribes gathered together around him,  
 2. as he came from jerusalem.  
 3. they seen some of his disciples,  
 4. eating bread with impure their hands unwashed.}}

5. (*for the pharisees and all the Jews do not eat,*
6. *unless they carefully wash their hands.*
7. *thus observing the traditions of the elders.*
8. *when they come from the market place,*
9. *they do not eat unless they cleanse themselves.*
10. *there are many other things which they have received,*
11. *in order to observe such as the washing of cups pitchers and copper pots.)*
12. *{ the pharisees and scribes asked Him.*
13. *why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders.*
14. *but eat their bread with impure hands?*
15. *he said rightly did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites.*
16. *as is written this people honors me with their lips.*
17. *but their hearts are far-from me.*
18. *but in vain do they worship me,*
19. *by teaching doctrines of the percepts of men.*
20. *neglecting the commandment of god,*
21. *for you hold to the tradition of men.*
22. *he was also saying you nicely set aside the commandment of god,*
23. *in order to keep your tradition.*
24. *for moses said honor your father and mother,*
25. *and they who speaks evil of their father or mother.*
26. *let them be put to death.*
27. *but you say if man says to their father or his mother,*
28. *anything of mine you might have been helped by god "corban".*
29. *( that is to say given to god.)*
30. *you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or his mother,*
31. *thus invalidating the word from god by your tradition.*
32. *which you have handed down,*
33. *and you do many things such as that.}}*

## Chapter 28 Mark 7:14

1. *Jesus Called the multitude to Him]*
2. *again He Began by Saying,*
3. *Listen to Me all of you and understand.*
4. *there is nothing outside man,*
5. *which by going into man can defile man.*
6. *but the things which proceed out of man,*
7. *are what defiles man.*
8. (*if any man has ears to hear let them hear.*)
9. *when leaving the multitude,*
10. *They entered a house.*
11. *His Disciples questioned Jesus about the Parable,*
12. *He Said are you also lacking in understanding {also}?*
13. *do you not understand,*
14. *whatever goes into man from outside cannot defile you.*
15. *because this does not go into your heart,*
16. *but into your stomach and is eliminated?*
17. (*thus he declared all foods clean.*)
18. *I Said that which proceeds out from man's mouth,*
19. *is what defiles man.*
20. *for from within the heart of man,*
21. *proceeds evil thoughts fornications thefts murders and adulteries.*
22. *deeds of coveting and wickedness,*
23. *as well as deceit sensuality envy slander pride and foolishness.*
24. *all these evil things come from within,*
25. *and defile man.*

## Chapter 29 Mark 7:24

1. { from there he arose,
2. *and went away to the region of tyre.}}*
3. when *Jesus Entered* a house.
4. *He Wanted* nobody to know *He* was *there*.
5. yet *He* could not escape their notice.
6. *but* after hearing *Jesus*.
7. a woman whose youngest daughter had *an* unclean spirit.
8. immediately she came *and fell at His Feet*.
9. now *the* woman was a gentile. { syrophoenician race`}
10. she kept asking *for Him to Cast* a demon from her daughter']
11. *Jesus Said is this right to let the children be satisfied 1<sup>st</sup>.*
12. *for this is not good to take the children's bread from them.*
13. *and throw their bread to the dogs.*
14. she answered *by* saying.
15. yes *Lord*.
16. *but even the dogs* under their table feed on *the* children's crumbs.
17. *He Said because of this answer from you.*
18. *go on your way and see your daughter.*
19. *the demon is nothing to your daughter.*
20. going back *to* her home.
21. she found her child lying on *the* bed *playing*.
22. *for the* demon had left her.

## Chapter 30 Mark 7:31

1. again *Jesus Departed* from *the* region. { tyre`}
2. *and came through the countryside.*
3. { sidon to the Sea of Galilee within.}
4. *to the* region of decapolis.
5. they brought *to Jesus* one who was deaf.
6. *and* he spoke with difficulty.
7. they begged *Him to Lay His Hand* on him.
8. *Jesus Took* him aside from *the* multitude.
9. { himself`} *He Put His Fingers* into his ears.
10. after spitting *He Touched* his tongue with *His Saliva*.
11. *Looking up to the* heavens.
12. with a deep sigh *He Said*.
13. { ephphatha`} *Open*.
14. *and* his ears were opened *to hear Him*.
15. *and the* impediment of his tongue was removed.
16. he began speaking clearly.
17. *Jesus Gave* him orders not *to* tell anyone.
18. *but the* more *He Ordered* him.
19. *the* more widely he continued *to* proclaim *Him* as *the Messiah*.
20. *the multitude* were utterly amazed.
21. saying *Jesus* has *Made* all things well with him.
22. *He* has even *Made the* deaf *to* hear *and the* dumb speak.

## Chapter 31 Mark 8

1. *in* those days,
2. again a great multitude had not ate.

3. He Called His Disciples *to Him*,
4. He Said I Feel Compassion *for the multitude*.
5. *because they have remained with Us now 3 days,*
6. *and have nothing more to eat.*
7. *if I Send them away hungry { home` } they will faint on their way,*
8. *for some have come from a long distance away.*
9. *the Disciples answered Jesus,*
10. *where will anyone be able to find enough food to feed them.*
11. *or to satisfy these men with bread?*
12. *for we are here in a desolate place.*
13. *then He Asked How many loaves do you have?*
14. *they said 7 loaves of bread.*
15. He Directed *the multitude to sit down on the ground,*
16. *and Taking the 7 loaves He Gave Thanks.*
17. *Jesus Broke the bread,*
18. *and started by Giving the bread to His Disciples.*
19. He Served them *1<sup>st</sup>,*
20. *and they served the multitude.*
21. *they also had a few small fish,*
22. *and after He had Blessed the fish.*
23. He Ordered *the fish { these` } to be served as well,*
24. *they all ate until they were satisfied.*
25. *after they picked up 7 large baskets full,*
26. *of what was left over of the broken pieces.*
27. *about 4,000 men were there,*
28. *and He Sent them away to their homes.*

## Chapter 32 Mark 8:10

1. immediately *Jesus Got* into a boat with His Disciples,
2. *and Came to the* district of Dalmanutha.
3. *the pharisees came out and began to argue with Him,*
4. *they wanted a Sign from HEAVEN to test Him.*
5. *Sighing Deeply, { spirit` }*
6. *Jesus Said Why does this generation seek for a Sign?*
7. *Truly I Say to you,*
8. *no Sign will be given to this generation.*
9. *leaving them They again went to a boat,*
10. *and Went again to the other side.*
11. *they had forgot to bring bread,*
12. *and did not have more than 1 loaf in the boat with them.*
13. He Gave them *an Order,*
14. *Saying be watchful of them.*
15. *beware of the leaven of the pharisees,*
16. *and the leaven from king herod.*
17. *they began to discuss with one another,*
18. *the fact they had no bread with them.*
19. *Jesus Aware of this,*
20. *Said why do you discuss the fact you have no bread?*
21. *do you not yet see or understand?*
22. *do you have a hard heart?*
23. *having eyes you do not see,*
24. *having ears you do not hear.*
25. *do you not remember,*

26. when I Broke *the 5 loaves and 2 fish for the 5,000.*
27. how many baskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?
28. they said 12 baskets full.
29. when I Broke *the 7 loaves of bread and fish for the 4,000,*
30. how many large baskets full of broken pieces did you pick up?
31. they said 7 baskets full,
32. He Said *Understand I Asked Thanks from My FATHER?*

### Chapter 33 Mark 8:22

1. { they came to bethsaida.}}
2. they brought a blind male to Him,
3. and begged Jesus to Touch him`]
4. Taking the blind male by the hand,
5. Jesus Brought him from his village.
6. after spitting on his eyes,
7. He Laid His Hands on him.
8. He Asked him can you see anything?
9. he looked up and said.
10. i see men,
11. i see them like trees walking about.
12. then again Jesus Laid His Hands on his eyes,
13. { he looked intently and was restored.}}
14. and he began to see everything clearly.
15. He Sent him to his home,
16. Saying do not even enter your own village.

### Chapter 34 Mark 8:27

1. Jesus Went Along with His Disciples,
2. to the villages by Caesarea. { philippi`}
3. on the way He Questioned His Disciples,
4. He Asked Who do people say I Am?
5. they replied, { saying`}
6. John the Baptist.
7. others say Elijah,
8. others say one of the Prophets of old.
9. He Continued by Questioning them,
10. but Who do you say I Am?
11. Peter answered, { saying`}
12. You are HIS CHRIST.
13. { he warned them to tell nobody about him.}}
14. and Jesus Began to Teach them,
15. that He the Son of Man must Suffer many things.
17. He was to be rejected by the elders chiefs priests and scribes.
18. He was to be Killed and after 3 days RISE AGAIN.
19. after He Said the statement clearly,
20. then Peter took Him aside.
21. Peter began to rebuke Him,
22. but turning around and seeing His Disciples.
23. Jesus Rebuked Peter, { saying`}
24. get behind Me friend of satan.
25. for you are not setting your mind on GOD's INTERESTS,
26. but man's interests.

27. He Summoned *to the* multitude *and* His Disciples,  
 28. He Said if anyone wants *to come and follow Me*.  
 29. let them deny themselves,  
 30. *and take up their cross and follow Me*.
31. *for* whoever wants *to Save* their life,  
 32. will *not* lose their life *following Me*.  
 33. whoever loses their life *for My Sake or My Gospel*,  
 34. I Will Save *their life*.
35. *for* what profits man,  
 36. *is a gain for the whole world*.  
 37. { yet forfeited their soul.}}  
 38. *but what will man give GOD*,  
 39. *in exchange for their soul?*
40. { *for* whoever *is* ashamed of me *and* my words,  
 41. *in* this adulterous *and* sinful generation.  
 42. *the* son of man will also *be* ashamed of them,  
 43. when i come *in the* glory of my father with my holy angels.}}

**Chapter 35 Mark 9**

1. { he said truly i say *to* you,  
 2. there are some of those who are standing here.  
 3. who will not taste death,  
 4. until they see *the* kingdom of god.  
 5. after coming with power.  
 6. 6 days later.}}
7. [ *Jesus Took* with *Him* Peter James *and* John,  
 8. *and* brought them *to* a high mountain *by* themselves.
9. *Jesus* was *Transfigured* before them,  
 10. *His Garments* became radiant *and* exceedingly white.  
 11. { as no launderer on earth can whiten them.}}
12. Elijah appeared along with Moses,  
 13. They talked *to Jesus*.
14. Peter answered *by* saying *to Jesus*,  
 15. *Rabbi*.
16. *is this* good { here` } *to* make 3 tabernacles *here*?  
 17. 1 *for You* 1 *for Moses and* 1 *for Elijah*]

**Chapter 36 Mark 9:6**

1. *for* he did not know what *to* answer.  
 2. *for* they became terrified.  
 3. then a CLOUD formed *to* overshadow them.
4. a VOICE CAME from *the* CLOUD.  
 5. { this` } *Jesus is MY BELOVED SON*.  
 6. Listen *to Him*.
7. all *at* once they looked around.  
 8. *and* saw nobody anylonger.  
 9. just *Jesus Alone*.
10. they came down from *the* mountain.  
 11. He Gave Orders *not* to describe *to* anyone what they saw.  
 12. until *the Son of Man RISES* from death.
13. they were caught *by His Words*.  
 14. *and* discussed *this only* with one another.

15. what His RISING FROM DEATH meant.
16. [ they asked Him by saying.
17. the scribes say Elijah must come 1<sup>st</sup>.
18. { he said elijah 1<sup>st</sup> came to restore all things.}}
19. how is this Written for the Son of Man.
20. { he is to suffer many things.
21. and be treated with contempt.}}
22. I Say Elijah has already come.
23. and they did to him whatever they wanted.
24. just as was Written of him']
25. when They Came Back to the other Disciples.
26. They saw a large crowd around them.
27. and some scribes were arguing with them.
28. when the entire crowd saw Jesus.
29. amazed they ran to greet Him.
30. He Asked what are you discussing?
31. somebody in the crowd answered Him.
32. Teacher i brought to You my son.
33. he is possessed by an unclean spirit of dumbness.
34. and whenever the unclean spirit seized him.
35. he is thrown-down to the ground.
36. { and foams from the mouth.}}
37. he grinds his teeth and stiffens out.
38. i told Your Disciples to cast out this unclean spirit.
39. and they could not do so.
40. He Answered. { saying'}
41. you unbelieving generation,
42. how long will I Be with you?
43. how long will I Put Up with you?
44. { brought` } as they brought him he saw Jesus.
45. immediately the unclean spirit threw him into a convulsion.
46. he fell to the ground and rolled about.
47. { and foams from the mouth.}}
48. Jesus asked his father.
49. how long has this been happening to him?
50. he said from childhood.
51. often has the unclean spirit thrown him in both fire and water to destroy him.
52. but he said if You can do anything.
53. take pity on us and help us.
54. Jesus Said if you are able to believe.
55. all things are possible to those who believe.
56. immediately the boys father cried out.
57. he began saying.
58. i do believe.
59. help my unbelief.
60. { jesus saw a crowd was rapidly gathering.}}
61. He Rebuked the unclean spirit.
62. { he said to the deaf and dumb spirit.}}
63. He Command the unclean spirit to come from him,
64. and not to enter him again.

**Chapter 37 Mark 9:26**

1. [ after *the unclean spirit* cried out.
2. *and after* throwing him into a terrible convulsion.
3. *the unclean spirit* left him']
4. he became so much like a corpse,
5. that most said he *is* dead.
6. **Jesus Took** him *by the* hand,
7. he awoke *and* stood up.
8. coming *to* a house **His Disciples** began questioning **Him** privately,
9. why could we not cast *the unclean spirit* out?
10. **He Said** *this kind cannot come out,*
11. *but by anything but prayer.*
12. from there they went out.
13. *and* began *to* go through Galilee.
14. **He** was **Unwilling** *for* anyone *to* know **He** was *there,*
15. *for He* was **Teaching His Disciples.**
16. *by Telling* them **He is the Son of Man,**
17. *and will be* delivered into *the* hands of men.
18. they will put *-Him-to-*death.
19. *and He is to* **RISE AGAIN** 3 days later.
20. *but* they did not understand **His** Words,
21. *and were* afraid *to* ask **Him**']
22. as they came *to* Capernaum,
23. { house'} **He** began *to* **Question** them.
24. *what were you discussing on the way here?*
25. *but* they kept silent.
26. *for* on their way they talked with one another,
27. as *to* which of them was greater.
28. sitting down,
29. **He Called** *the* 12 **Disciples.**

**Chapter 38 Mark 9:35b**

1. { he said if anyone wants *to be* 1<sup>st</sup>,
2. they are last *to* all.
3. like a servant *to* all.
4. he took a child,
5. he set *the child* before them.
6. he took *the child* in his arms,
7. he said whoever receives one child like this *in* my name has receive me.
8. whoever does not receive a *child* does not receive me,
9. *but* him who sent me.}}
10. { john said teacher,
11. we saw someone casting out demons *in* Your name.
12. we tried *to* hinder him,
13. because he was not following You.
14. jesus said do not hinder him,
15. *for* nobody who performs a miracle *in* my name.
16. *is* able soon afterward *to* speak evil of me,
17. *for* who *is* not against us *is for* us
18. *for* whoever gives you a cup of water *to* drink,
19. because name christ.
20. truly i say *to* you,
21. they will not lose their reward.
22. whoever causes one of these little ones believe *to* stumble,
23. better if with a heavy millstone was hung around his neck *and* cast *to the* sea.
24. if your hand causes you *to* stumble,

25. cut *this* off.
26. *this is better for you to enter life crippled,*
27. *than having your 2 hands to go into hell.*
28. *into the unquenchable fire.*
29. *( where their worm does not die,*
30. *and the fire is not quenched.)*
31. *if your foot causes you to stumble.*
32. cut *this* off.
33. *this is better for you to enter life lame,*
34. *than having your 2 feet to be cast into hell.*
35. *( where their worm does not die,*
36. *and the fire is not quenched.)*
37. *if your eye causes you to stumble,*
38. cast *this* out.
39. *this is better for you to enter the kingdom of god with one eye,*
40. *than having 2 eyes to be cast into hell.*
41. *where their worm does not die,*
42. *and the fire is not quenched.*
43. *for everyone will be salted with fire.*
44. *salt is good.*
45. *but if the salt becomes unsalty,*
46. *with what will you make this salty again?*
47. *have salt in yourselves,*
48. *and be at peace with one another.}}*

#### Chapter 39

#### Mark 10

1. getting up *Jesus Departed* from there,
2. *to the region of Judea.*
3. { beyond *the jordan* }
4. *and crowds gathered around Him again,*
5. { according *to* his custom,
6. he once more *began to teach them.*}}
7. *for pharisees came to test Him.*
  
8. *by questioning Him whether this is Lawful,*
9. *for a male to divorce his wife.*
10. *He Answered,* { saying }
11. *What did Moses command you?*
  
12. *they said Moses permitted us to divorce,*
13. *by writing a certificate of divorce to send her away.*
14. *Jesus Said because of your hardness of heart,*
15. *he wrote you that Commandment.*
  
16. *but from the beginning of creation,*
17. *GOD MADE man male and female.*
18. { female } *for this cause man leaves their father and mother,*
19. *and the 2 become as 1 flesh.*
  
20. *consequently they are no longer 2 people,*
21. *but they are as 1 flesh.* { what therefore }
22. *GOD HAS UNITED man together,*
23. *let no man separate them.*
  
24. { *in the house the disciples questioning him.*
25. *about this again.*
26. *he said whoever divorces his wife.*
27. *to marry another woman.*
28. *commits adultery against her.*
29. *if she herself divorces her husband.*
30. *and marries another male.*
31. *she is committing adultery.}}*

**Chapter 40**                      **Mark 10:13**

1. they were bringing their children *to Jesus,*
2. *in order for Him to Touch* them.
3. *the* Disciples stopped them,
4. **Jesus Appeared Indignant.**
5. **He Said Permit *the* children to come to Me,**
6. **do not hinder them.**
7. ***they are like those in My Kingdom* of GOD,**
8. ***and My Kingdom belongs to such children* as these.**
9. **Truly I Say to you,**
10. **whoever accepts *My Kingdom* of GOD like a child will enter.**
11. **He Took a *child* in His Arms,**
12. **He Blessed and Laid His Hands on *the child*.**

**Chapter 41**                      **Mark 10:17**

1. as *Jesus* was **Setting Out** on a journey,
2. a male ran up to **Him**.
3. he knelt before **Him** saying **Good Teacher,**
4. what *can* i do to inherit **ETERNAL LIFE?**
5. **Jesus Said why call Me Good?**
6. **nobody is GOOD EXCEPT GOD HIMSELF.**
7. **you know *the* Commandments,**
8. **do not murder.**
9. **do not commit adultery,**
10. **do not steal.**
13. **do not bear false witness,**
14. { do not defraud.}}
15. **honor your father and mother.**
16. he said **Teacher,**
17. i have kept all These Commandments from my youth.
18. **Looking at him Jesus Felt a Love** for him,
19. **He Said 1 thing you lack.**
20. **go and sell all you possess,**
21. **and give your *silver* to the poor.**
22. **you will have treasure in HEAVEN,**
23. **by coming and following Me.**
24. { at these words his face fell.}}
25. he went away grieved,
26. **for he was one who owned much property.**
27. **Jesus Looked Around,**
28. **and Spoke to His Disciples.**
29. **how hard will *this be* for those who are wealthy,**
30. **to enter *My Kingdom* with GOD.**
31. ***the* Disciples were amazed at His Words,**
32. **Jesus Answered again.**
33. **He Said Children,**
34. **how hard will *this be* for man to enter *My Kingdom* with GOD?**
35. ***this will be easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle,***
36. ***than is for a rich man to enter My Kingdom* with GOD.**
37. they were even more astonished,
38. **and said then who can be Saved?**
39. **Looking at them Jesus Said,**
40. **with men *this is* impossible.**

41. *but not with GOD,*
42. *for all things are possible with GOD.*
43. Peter began *to speak,*
44. behold we have left everything *to follow You.*
45. *Jesus Said Truly I Say to you,*
46. { nobody who left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or farms *for my sake or the gospels sake.*}}
47. *you will receive a 100 times as much]*
48. { now *in the present age.*
49. houses brothers sisters mothers children farms.
50. along with persecutions.
51. *and in the age to come eternal life.*
52. *but many who are 1<sup>st</sup> will be last and the last 1<sup>st</sup>}}*

## Chapter 42 Mark 10:32

1. on *the road going to Jerusalem.*
2. *Jesus Walked* on ahead of them.
3. *He* amazed *all* those who followed *Him.*
4. *Fearful* { again } *He Took the 12 Disciples* aside.
5. *and began to Tell* them what was going *to HAPPEN to Him.*
6. *behold we are going to Jerusalem.*
7. *and I the Son of Man will be delivered to the chiefs priests and scribes.*
8. *they will condemn Me to death.*
9. *and will deliver Me to the gentiles.*
10. *to mock spit on and to scourge.*
11. *then they will Kill Me.*
12. *3 days later I Will RISE AGAIN.*

## Chapter 43 Mark 10:35

1. James *and* John.
2. *the 2* sons of Zebedee.
3. came *to Him* saying *Teacher.*
4. we want *You to do for us.*
5. whatever we ask *You.*
6. *He Said what do you want Me to do for you?*
7. they said grant us *to sit by You in Your Glory.*
8. one on *Your Right.*
9. *and one to Your Left.*
10. *Jesus Said you do not know what you are asking for.*
11. *for are you able to drink from THE CUP I Am to Drink.*
12. *or be BAPTIZED with BAPTISM which I Am BAPTIZED?*
13. they said we are able *to do as You.*
14. *Jesus Said from THE CUP I Am to Drink.*
15. *you can not drink to be BAPTIZED.*
16. { *the baptism which i am baptized.*}}
17. *to sit at My Right or on My Left.*
18. *is not Mine to GIVE you.*
19. *but for whom is prepared for.*
20. hearing *this.*
21. *the 10* began *to feel indignant with James and John.*
22. Calling them *to Himself Jesus Said.*

**Chapter 44**                      **Mark 10:42b**

1. you know these *people* recognize *the ruler of the gentiles,*
2. *as a lord over them.*
3. *and great men exercise authority over them,*
4. *not so among you.*
5. *whoever wants to become great among you,*
6. *will be a servant to all.*
7. *whoever wants to be 1<sup>st</sup> among you,*
8. *will be a slave for all.*
9. *even I the Son of Man Came to Serve man,*
10. *to Serve by Giving My Life as a Ransom for many lives']*

**Chapter 45**                      **Mark 10:46**

1. { they came to jericho.}}
2. going from Jericho,
3. with His Disciples and a great multitude.
4. the blind beggar Bartimaeus,
5. the son of Timaeus was sitting by the road.
6. he heard Jesus the Nazarene was coming,
7. and he began to cry out saying.
8. Jesus Son of David,
9. have Mercy on me.
10. many were sternly telling him to be quiet,
11. but he kept crying out all the more.
12. Jesus Son of David,
13. have Mercy on me.
14. Jesus Stopped and Said,
15. Call him.
16. and they called the blind male,
17. they said have great courage.
18. rise and come here,
19. He is Calling for you.
20. casting aside his garment,
21. he got-up and came to Jesus.
22. Answering him Jesus Said,
23. what do you want Me to Do for you?
24. the blind male said Rabbi,
25. i want to regain my sight.
26. Jesus Said Go your way home,
27. your faith has made you well.
28. immediately he regained his sight,
29. and followed Him on the road awhile.

**Chapter 46**                      **Mark 11**

1. as they approached Jerusalem,
2. { from bethphage and bethany.}}
3. near Mount Olives.
4. He Sent 2 of His Disciples,
5. Saying Go to the village opposite us.
6. immediately as you enter,
7. you will find a colt tied.
8. on which nobody yet has ever sat,
9. untie the colt and bring him to Me.

10. *if anyone says to you,*
11. *why are you doing this?*
12. *say our Lord needs this colt immediately,*
13. *and He Will Send the colt back to him here.*
  
14. *they went away to the village,*
15. *and found the colt tied { entrance` } outside in the street.*
16. *as they untied the colt some bystanders said,*
17. *what are you doing untying this colt?*
  
18. *they said just as Jesus Told them,*
19. *and they gave them permission to take the colt.*
20. *they brought the colt to Jesus,*
21. *and put their garments on the colt for Him to Sit on.*
  
22. *{ many spread their garments on the road.}}*
  
23. *others brought leafy branches,*
24. *which they cut from the fields.*
25. *some went before Him,*
26. *and some followed after Him.*
  
27. *they all were crying out give-honor to Him,*
28. *Blessed is Jesus Who Comes in the Name of our LORD.*
29. *He Blesses us by the Coming to the kingdom of our father David,*
30. *give-honor to Him from the HIGHEST.*
  
31. *{ he entered jerusalem and into a temple*
32. *and after looking all around.*
33. *he departed for bethany with the 12,*
34. *since already late.*
35. *on the next day,*
36. *when they departed from bethany.*
37. *He became hungry,*
38. *seeing at a distance a fig tree in leaf.*
39. *he went if perhaps he would find anything on the fig tree,*
40. *when he came to the fig tree he found nothing but leaves.*
41. *not the season for figs.*
42. *he answered by saying.*
43. *may nobody ever eat fruit from you,*
44. *again his disciples were listening.}}*

## Chapter 47 Mark 11:15

1. *[ They came to Jerusalem,*
2. *and entered the House-for-GOD.*
3. *Jesus Began Casting Out those who were buying and selling in the House-for-GOD.*
  
4. *He Overturned the tables of the moneychangers,*
5. *and the seats of those who sold doves.*
6. *He would not permit anyone to carry goods through the House-for-GOD.*
  
7. *He Taught by Saying,*
8. *is this not Written?*
9. *MY HOUSE is called a House for prayer for all nations.*
10. *but you have made the House-for-GOD like a robber's cave.*
  
11. *when the chiefs priests and scribes heard,*
12. *they sought how to kill Him.*
13. *yet they were afraid of Him,*
14. *for all the multitude was believing His Teaching']*

## Chapter 48 Mark 11:19



1. He began Speaking in parables]
2. a male planted a vineyard,
3. and put a wall around the vineyard.
4. { and he dug a vat under the winepress,
5. and built a tower.}}
6. he rented out his vineyard to grape-growers,
7. and he went on a journey.
8. in time he sent a slave to the grape-growers,
9. in order to receive some produce from his vineyard.
10. the grape-growers took his slave and beat him,
11. then sent him away empty-handed.
12. again the owner sent another slave to them,
13. they slapped his head to treat him shamefully.
14. { he sent another slaves,
15. and one they killed.}}
16. many others were beat as well,
17. and some were killed like the others.
18. he had one more person to send,
19. his beloved son.
20. he sent his son last,
21. saying they will respect my son.
22. those grape-growers said to one another,
23. this is the heir to his vineyard.
24. come let us kill him,
25. and his inheritance will be ours.
26. they took and killed him,
27. and threw him out of the vineyard]
28. { what will the owner of the vineyard do?
29. he will come and destroy the grape-growers.
30. and will give the vineyard to others.}}

**Chapter 52 Mark 12:10**

1. have you ever read this Scripture]
2. the Stone which the builders rejected,
3. This Stone became the Chief Corner Stone.
4. This Stone CAME from the LORD,
5. and is wonderful in their eyes.
6. they sought to seize Jesus,
7. but they feared the multitude.
8. for they understood He Spoke in Parables against them,
9. they left Him and went their way.
10. they sent some of the pharisees and herodians to Him,
11. in order to trap Him with the Law.
12. they came saying Teacher we know You are Truthful,
13. and defer to nobody.
14. for You are not partial to anybody,
15. but Teach the Way to GOD with Truthfulness.
16. is this Lawful to pay a poll-tax to caesar or not?
17. and will You pay or not pay?
18. but Jesus Knowing their hypocrisy,
19. Said Why are you testing Me?
20. Bring Me a denarius,

21. *now Look at the denarius you brought to Me.*
22. *He Said Whose likeness and inscription is this?*
23. *they said to Him caesar's.*
24. *Jesus Said Render to caesar the things that are caesar's,*
25. *to GOD the THINGS are GOD's.*
26. *and they were amazed']*

**Chapter 53                      Mark 12:18**

1. *the sadducees ....*
2. *( who say that there is no resurrection.)*
3. *.... came and questioned Jesus.*
4. *saying Teacher.*
5. *Moses wrote for us,*
6. *if a male's brother dies.*
7. *and leaves behind his wife,*
8. *and she leaves no child by him.*
9. *his brother should take her for his wife.*
10. *and raise up offspring for his brother.*
11. *there were 7 brothers,*
12. *and the 1<sup>st</sup> married to have a wife.*
13. *he died leaving no offspring,*
14. *the 2<sup>nd</sup> one took her for his wife.*
15. *he died leaving behind no offspring,*
16. *and the 3<sup>rd</sup> likewise.*
17. *all 7 left no offspring,*
18. *last of all the woman dies also.*
19. *after the Resurrection,*
20. *when they are raised again.*
21. *which one of the brothers is she a wife to?*
22. *for all 7 had her as a wife.*
23. *Jesus Said,*
24. *is this not the reason you are mistaken.*
25. *for you do not understand the Scriptures,*
26. *or the POWER OF GOD?*
27. *for when I Raise them from death,*
28. *{ they neither marry,*
29. *nor are given in marriage.}}*
30. *they are like the Angels in HEAVEN.*
31. *{ regarding the fact the dead rise again.}}*
32. *for have you not read in the Books by Moses?*
33. *about YHVH in the burning bush.*
34. *how GOD SPOKE to Moses,*
35. *SAYING I AM GOD to Abraham.*
36. *I AM GOD to Isaac,*
37. *I AM GOD to Jacob?*
38. *HE is not the GOD of the dead,*
39. *but GOD of the Living.*
40. *for you are greatly mistaken']*

**Chapter 54                      Mark 12:28**

1. *one of the scribes came upon Them.*
2. *and he heard them question Him.*
3. *and recognizing Jesus Answered them rightly.*

4. *then* he asked *Jesus* which Commandment is 1<sup>st</sup> of all *Commandments*?
5. *Jesus Answered the 1<sup>st</sup> of all Commandments is.*
6. { hear o israel.}}
7. *your LORD our GOD is ONE LORD.*
8. *you will love your LORD your GOD.*
9. *with all your heart and all your soul.*
10. *with all your mind and with all your strength.*
11. *the 2<sup>nd</sup> is this.*
12. *you will love your neighbor as yourself.*
13. *there is no other Commandment greater than these 2.*
14. *the scribe said right Teacher.*
15. *You Truly Spoke HE is ONE.*
16. *for there is nobody else besides GOD.*
17. *we are to Love HIM with all our heart.*
18. *and with all our understanding.*
19. *and with all our strength.*
20. { love your neighbor as yourself.
21. *is much more than all your burnt offerings and sacrifices.}}*
22. *Jesus Knew* he was answering faithfully.
23. *He Said you are not far from My Kingdom of GOD.*
24. *after this nobody ventured to ask Him any more questions.*

**Chapter 55 Mark 12:35**

1. { *jesus answering by saying,*
2. *as he taught in the temple.}}*
3. *how can the scribes say,*
4. *Christ is the son from David?*
5. *for David himself said virtuously thru the HOLY SPIRIT,*
6. *my Lord Said to my LORD.*
7. *Sit at MY RIGHT HAND,*
8. *until I PUT Your enemies beneath Your Feet.*
9. *David himself calls Him Lord,*
10. *in what sense is He his son?*
11. { *the large crowd enjoyed listening to Him.*
12. *in his teaching he was saying,*
13. *beware of the scribes teachings.*
14. *who walk around in long robes,*
15. *for respectful greetings in the market places.*
16. *and sit in chief seats in the synagogues,*
17. *and places of honor at banquets.*
18. *they devour the widows houses,*
19. *and for appearances sake they offer long prayers,*
20. *these will receive greater condemnation.}}*

**Chapter 56 Mark 12:41**

1. *Jesus Sat Down* opposite *the* money-box.
2. *Observing* how *the* multitude were putting money into *the* money-box.
3. many rich people were putting *in* large sums.
4. *then* a poor widow came.
5. *and put in* 2 small copper coins.
6. which amounts *to* a cent.
7. *Calling His Disciples to Him.*
8. *He Said Truly I Say to you.*

9. this poor widow put *in* more than all *the* contributors *in the* money-box.
10. *for* they all put *in* from their surplus.
11. *but* she *in* poverty put *in* all she owned.
12. *the* coins were all she had to live on.

**Chapter 57**

**Mark 13**

1. as They Went from *the* House-*for*-GOD,
2. *when* one of His Disciples said Teacher.
3. behold what wonderful stones *make the* House-*for*-GOD,
4. *and* what wonderful Structure *the* House-*for*-GOD is.
5. Jesus Said,
6. you see this Great Structure?
7. not one stone will *be* left on another,
8. which will not *be* torn down.
9. { as he was sitting on mount olives,
10. opposite *the* house.}}
11. Peter James John *and* Andrew,
12. were questioning Him privately.
13. tell us when will these things will *be*,
14. *and* what are *the* Signs when all these things are going to happen.
15. Jesus Began *by* Saying,
16. see nobody misleads you.
17. many will come *in* My Name,
18. he will say i am *he* to mislead many of you.
19. when you hear of wars *and* rumors of wars,
20. do not *be* frightened.
21. *these* must take place,
22. *and* is not yet *the* End of *the* Ages.
23. *for* nation will rise against nation,
24. *and* kingdom against kingdom.
25. there will *be* earthquakes *in* various places,
26. there will *be* famines *in* other places.
27. these things are like *the* beginning of birth pangs,
28. *be* on your guard *for* them']
29. *for* they will deliver you to their courts,
30. *and* flogged you *in* their synagogues.
31. you will stand before governors *and* kings *for* My Sake,
32. as a testimony to them']
33. { *the* gospel must 1<sup>st</sup> *be* preached to all *the* nations.}}
34. when they arrest *and* deliver you,
35. *be* not anxious beforehand as what to say.
36. say whatever *is* GIVEN to you that hour,
37. you will Speak-*virtuously* thru *the* HOLY SPIRIT.
38. brother will deliver brother to death,
39. a father *and* mother their child.
40. children will rise against their parents,
41. *and* put *each* other to death.
42. you will *be* hated *by* all,
43. on account of My Name.
44. *but* *the* one who endures to *the* End of *the* Ages,
45. I Will Save.

46. { when you see *the* abomination of desolation,  
 47. standing where *this* should not *be*.  
 48. ( let *the* reader understand.)  
 49. then let those who are *in* judea flee *to the* mountains.}}

50. let him who *is* on *the* housetop not go down *to save himself in his house*,  
 51. or enter into get anything from his house.  
 52. *and* let him who *is in the* field,  
 53. not turn back *to get his garment*.

54. *woe to* women who are with child,  
 55. *and* those who are nursing babes.  
 56. *in* those days pray not *for this to happen in* winter,  
 57. *for in* those days *there will be* Tribulation.

58. such has not occurred,  
 59. *nor* since *the* beginning of creation.  
 60. from before { which` } GOD CREATED,  
 61. until now *and* forever.

62. unless *the* LORD shortens *those* days,  
 63. no life will *be* Saved.  
 64. *but for the sake of My Chosen*,  
 65. *for those whom HE CHOSE HE WILL shorten the* days.

66. then if anyone says *to you*,  
 67. behold here *is* Christ.  
 68. or behold there *he is*,  
 69. do not believe *Christ is there*.

70. *for* false christs *and* false prophets will arise,  
 71. *and* will show signs *and* wonders.  
 72. *in* order if possible,  
 73. *to lead My Chosen* astray.

74. Take Heed,  
 75. behold i have told you everything *in* advance.  
 76. *but in* those days after *the* Tribulation,  
 77. *the* sun will darken *and the* moon will not give light.

78. *the* stars will fall from *the* heavens,  
 79. *the* powers *in the* heavens will *be* shook.  
 80. then they will see *the* Son of Man COMING,  
 81. on *the* clouds with GREAT POWER AND GLORY.

82. then I *Will* Send Forth My Angels,  
 83. *to* gather together My Chosen from *the* 4 winds.  
 84. from *the* farthest ends on earth,  
 85. *and the* farthest end *in the* heavens.

86. { now learn *the* parable of *the* fig tree,  
 87. when *the* branches have already their tender-shoots.  
 88. *and* putting forth leaves,  
 89. you know summer *is* near.  
 90. even so you too,  
 91. when you see these things happening.  
 92. recognize he *is* near *the* door.}}

## Chapter 58 Mark 13:30

1. Truly I Say this generation will not pass away,  
 2. until all these things take place']  
 3. *the* heavens *and* earth will pass away.  
 4. *yet My Words* will not pass away.

5. on a day or hour nobody knows,
6. not even *the Angels in HEAVEN*.
7. nor I HIS Son,
8. *only My FATHER*.
9. take heed *and keep alert*.
10. *for you do not know when the time I Am COMING*.
11. like a male going on a journey,
12. *and leaving his house he put his slaves in charge.*
13. *to each one their tasks,*
14. *he also commanded the doorkeeper to stay alert.*
15. { therefore *be on alert,*
16. *for you do not know when the master of the house is coming home.*
17. *whether in the evening,*
18. *midnight cock-crowing.*
19. *or in the morning.*}}
20. *lest I Come suddenly,*
21. *and find you sleeping.*
22. *what I Say to you,*
23. *I Say to all be Alert.*

## Chapter 59

## Mark 14

1. now *the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread,*
2. *was 2 days away.*
3. *the chiefs priests and scribes were seeking how to seize Him by deceit,*
4. *then Kill Him.*
5. *they said do not seize Him during the Festiva,*
6. *lest there be a riot by our people']*
7. *while They were at Bethany']*
8. *in the home of Simon { leper } They rested.*
9. *then came a woman with an alabaster vial,*
10. *with very costly perfume of pure nard.*
11. *she opened the vial,*
12. *and she poured perfume over His Feet. { head` }*
13. *some were indignantly with one another,*
14. *saying { why` } this perfumes pouring out was a waste?*
15. *for this perfume might be sold for over 300 denarii,*
16. *and given to the poor.*
17. { they were scolding her.}}
18. *Jesus Said leave her alone,*
19. *why bother her?*
20. *she done a good deed to Me,*
21. *for the poor you always have with you.*
22. *whenever you want you can do good for them,*
23. *but you do not always have Me.*
24. *she done what she could for Me,*
25. *for she anointed My Body { beforehand` } for My Burial.*
26. *Truly I Say to you,*
27. *wherever My Gospel is preached in the whole world.*
28. *also they will preach what this woman has done to Me,*
29. *they will speak the memory of her.*

## Chapter 60

## Mark 14:10

1. judas iscariot who was 1 of *the 12 Disciples*,
2. went off *to the chiefs priests in order to betray Him*.
3. they were glad when they heard *his* promise,
4. *and* give him their silver.
5. he was seeking how to betray *Jesus*,
6. *at an opportune time for* them.

**Chapter 61**

**Mark 14:12**

1. on *the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread*,
2. before *the Passover Lamb was to-be Sacrificed*.
3. *His Disciples* said where do *You* want us to go,
4. *and prepare for us to eat the Passover Lamb?*
5. *Jesus Sent 2 of His Disciples*,
6. *by Saying Go to the city*.
7. *a male will meet you*,
8. *carrying a pitcher of water*.
9. *follow him to wherever he enters*,
10. *then say to the owner of the house*.
11. *our Teacher Says where is your guest room*,
12. *in which I may Eat the Passover Lamb with My Disciples?*
13. *he himself will show you a large upper room*,
14. *furnished and already prepare for us*.
15. from there *the Disciples left*,
16. *and came to the city*.
17. *and found the male just as Jesus Said*,
18. *and he prepared the Passover Lamb for Them]*
19. evening came,
20. *and He was with the 12 Resting and Eating*.
21. *Jesus Said*,
22. *Truly I Say to you*.
23. *one of you will betray Me*,
24. *even one who is Eating with Me*.
25. they began *to be* grieved,
26. { they said one *by one* surely not me.}}
27. *for He Said 1 of you 12 who dipped with Me in the bowl*.
28. *for I the Son of Man Am to GO*,
29. *just as is Wrote of Me*.
30. *woe to that male by whom the Son of Man was betrayed by*,
31. *better for that male if he was not born*.
32. while they were eating,
33. *Jesus Took bread*.
34. after *Blessing the bread*,
35. *He Broke and Gave the bread to His Disciple*.
36. *He Said take and eat*,
37. *this is My Body*.
38. *He Took the cup of wine*,
39. *He Gave Thanks*.
40. *He Gave the cup of wine to them*,
41. *and they all drank*.
42. *He Said this is My Blood*,
43. *for HIS COVENANT which is poured out for many lives*.
44. *Truly I Say to you*,

45. I Will Never Again Drink from *the* fruit of *the* vine.
46. until that day,
47. when I Drink *in the* New Kingdom with GOD.

**Chapter 62                      Mark 14:26**

1. { after singing a psalm,
2. they went to Mount Olives.}
3. Jesus Said you will all fall away from Me,
4. because *this is* Written.
5. I WILL STRIKE DOWN MY Shepherd,
6. and His Sheep will be scattered.
7. after 3 days I Will RISE AGAIN,
8. I Will Go before you to Galilee.
9. Peter said though all may fall away from You,
10. yet i will not *fall* away from You.
11. Jesus Said Truly I Say to you,
12. you yourself this very night.
13. before a cock crows twice,
14. you will 3 times deny Me.
15. Peter kept speaking earnestly,
16. if i have to die i will not deny You.
17. They all were saying *the* same thing too,
18. then They came to a place named Gethsemane.
19. Jesus Said to His Disciples sit here,
20. until I have Prayed to My FATHER.
21. He Took Peter James and John,
22. He was Amazed and Troubled.
23. He Said My Soul *is* Deeply Grieved,
24. { to the point of death.}}
25. remain here and keep watch for them.
26. Jesus Went a little beyond Them,
27. and Fell to the ground Praying.
28. { asking if possible,
29. that the hour coming passes him by.}}
30. He Said { abba` } FATHER,
31. all things are possible with YOU.
32. please remove THIS CUP from Me,
33. yet not what I Will but what YOU WANT.
34. He Came and Found Them sleeping,
35. and Said to Peter and Simon *why* are you asleep?
36. { could you not keep watch for 1 hour.}}
37. keep watching and praying.
38. that you may not come into temptation.
39. your spirit *is* willing,
40. but your flesh *is* weak.
41. again Jesus Went Away and Prayed,
42. and spoke *the* same Words again.
43. He Came and found them sleeping again,
44. for their eyes were very heavy.
45. they did not know what to answer Him,
46. for He Came to them a 3<sup>rd</sup> time.
47. Jesus Said ....
48. { are you falling asleep to take your rest.}}

49. .... enough.  
 50. *the Hour has Come.*  
 51. behold,  
 52. *the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.*  
  
 53. rise,  
 54. let us go.  
 55. behold,  
 56. *the one who betrays Me is near.*  
  
 57. { immediately` } while He was { still` } Talking,  
 58. judas 1 of the 12 Disciples came up to Him.  
 59. accompanied by a multitude with swords and clubs,  
 60. they came from the chiefs priests scribes and elders.  
  
 61. now judas who betrayed Him,  
 62. had given them a signal.  
 63. saying whomever i kiss,  
 64. He is the One you want.  
  
 65. they were to seize Him,  
 66. and lead Him away under guard.  
 67. after coming to Them,  
 68. he immediately went up to Jesus.  
  
 69. he said Rabbi,  
 70. and kissed Him.  
 71. they laid their hands on Him to seized Him,  
 72. { certain` } but one of those who stood by.  
  
 73. drew his sword,  
 74. and struck the slave for the high priest cutting off his ear.  
 75. Jesus Answered, { saying` }  
 76. have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me.  
  
 77. { as against a robber` }  
  
 78. yet every day I was in your synagogues Teaching,  
 79. and you did not seize Me.  
 80. now the Scriptures are FULFILLED,  
 81. and His Disciples all left running.  
  
 82. { a certain young male followed them,  
 83. wearing a linen sheet over his nakedness.  
 84. as they seized him,  
 85. he left his linen sheet behind to escape naked. }  
  
 86. they led Jesus Away to the high priest,  
 87. for all the chiefs priests elders and scribes had gathered together.  
 88. Peter followed them at a distance,  
 89. even into the courtyard for the high priest.  
  
 90. he sat by the officers,  
 91. to warm himself by the fire.  
 92. now the chiefs priests and whole council,  
 93. kept trying to obtain testimony against Jesus.  
  
 94. they wanted to put Jesus to Death,  
 95. but they were not finding anything against Him.  
 96. many giving false testimony came against Him,  
 97. yet their testimony was not consistent with the Law.  
  
 98. someone stood up,  
 99. to give false testimony against Him.  
 100. he said we have heard Him Say,  
 101. He Will Destroy this House-for-GOD made by hands.

102. *He Said* in 3 days,  
 103. *He* will Build another *House-for-GOD* made without hands.  
 104. not even *in* this respect,  
 105. was their testimony consistent *with their Laws*.
106. *the* high priest arose against *Him*,  
 107. *and* he questioned *Jesus*.  
 108. saying do *You* make no answer?  
 109. *to* what these men are testifying against *You*?
110. *He Kept Silent* *and* gave him no answer,  
 111. again *the* high priest questioned *Him*.  
 112. saying are *You HIS CHRIST* *and HIS SON*,  
 113. *the Blessed One from GOD*?
114. *Jesus Said I Am He*,  
 115. *and you see Me as a son of man*.  
 116. *yet I Will Sit at the RIGHT HAND of GOD*,  
 117. *with Power I Will Come on the clouds in the heavens*.
118. tearing his clothes *the* high priest said,  
 119. what further need have we from our witnesses?  
 120. you have heard *Him* blasphemy,  
 121. how does *His Own Testimony* seem *to* you?
122. they all condemned *His Testimony*,  
 123. *and said He* deserves *to* die.  
 124. some began *to* spit *at Him*,  
 125. they blindfolded *and* beat *Him* with their fists.
126. *some* said prophesy *to* us,  
 127. from *the* officers *Jesus* received a beating']
128. Peter was below *in the high priest's* courtyard,  
 129. with one of *the* servant-girls *for the* high priest.  
 130. she came *to* see Peter,  
 131. as he was warming *himself* she saw him.
132. she said you too were with *Jesus the Nazarene*,  
 133. he denied her.  
 134. he said i neither know *Him*,  
 135. nor understand what you are saying about me.
136. as he went out onto *the* porch,  
 137. *the priest's* servant-girl *went to* see him *again*.  
 138. she began once more *by* saying { bystanders` } this.  
 139. *and* again he denied her.
140. after a little while,  
 141. a bystander again spoke with Peter.  
 142. sure,  
 143. you are a Galilean too.
144. he began *to* curse *and* swear,  
 145. i do not know *This Male* you are talking about.  
 146. immediately,  
 147. a cock crowed a 2<sup>nd</sup> time.
148. Peter remembered how *Jesus* said *those* Words *to* him,  
 149. before a cock crows twice.  
 150. you will deny *Me* 3 times,  
 151. *and* he began *to* weep.
152. early *in the* morning,  
 153. *the* chiefs priests elders scribes *and the* whole council.

154. immediately held a meeting,  
 155. *and* bound *Jesus* to led *Him Away* to *pilate*.

156. they delivered *Jesus* to *pilate*,  
 157. *pilate* questioned *Him* as a *King for the Jews*.  
 158. *He Answered*, { saying' }  
 159. *as you said*.

160. *the* chiefs *and* priests accuse *Him* harshly,  
 161. so *pilate* questioned *Him* again.  
 162. saying do *You* make no answer,  
 163. see how many charges they brought against *You*.

164. *but Jesus* made no further answer,  
 165. so *pilate* was amazed.  
 166. now on *the Feast Day*,  
 167. he is use to releasing 1 prisoner whom they request from him.

168. *the* male named *barabbas* had been imprisoned as a rebel,  
 169. who had committed a murder *in a riot*.  
 170. *the* multitude went-up to *pilate*,  
 171. *and* began asking him to release *barabbas* for them.

172. *pilate* answered *by* saying,  
 173. do you want me to release for you *the King of the Jews*?  
 174. { for he was aware *the* chief *and* priests delivered him because of envy.}  
 175. *the* chiefs *and* priests coaxed *the* multitude,  
 176. for *pilate* to release *barabbas* instead.

177. asking them again,  
 178. *pilate* said then what will i do with *Jesus*?  
 179. whom you call *the* king of *the* jews?  
 180. they shouted back crucify *Him*.

181. *pilate* said why,  
 182. what evil was done *by Him*?  
 183. *but* they shouted all *the* more,  
 184. crucify *Him*.

185. wanting to satisfy *the* multitude,  
 186. *pilate* released *barabbas* for them.  
 187. after having *Jesus* scourged,  
 188. he delivered *Jesus* to be crucified.

189. *the* soldiers took *Him Away* to a palace,  
 190. ( that is *the* praetorium.)  
 191. they called together *the* whole *roman* cohort.  
 192. { they dressed him *in purple robes*.}  
 193. after weaving a crown of thorns,  
 194. they placed *the crown* on *His Head*.

195. they began to greet *Him* as *king*,  
 196. saying hail king of *the* Jews.  
 197. they kept beating *Jesus's Head*,  
 198. { with reeds *and* spit on him.}  
 199. *some* knelt *and* bowed before *Him*.

200. after they had mocked *Him*,  
 201. { they took *the* purple off him,  
 202. *and* put his garment on him.}  
 203. they led *Jesus* out to crucify *Him*.  
 204. they pressed into service a passerby,  
 205. { coming from *the* country *simon* of *cyrene*.}  
 206. ( *the* father of *alexander* *and* *rufus*.)  
 207. to bear *His Cross*.

208. they brought *Jesus to the* place Golgotha,  
 209. which translated *is* Place of Skulls.  
 210. they tried to give *Him* wine mixed with myrrh,  
 211. *He Did Not Accept the wine and* they crucified *Him*.

212. they divided *His Garment* among themselves,  
 213. they cast lots *for* what part they *would* take.  
 214. on *the 3<sup>rd</sup>* hour,  
 215. they also crucified *Him*]

216. *the* inscription of *the* charge against *Jesus* read,  
 217. *the King of the Jews*.  
 218. they crucified 2 robbers with *Him*,  
 219. one to *His Right and* one to *His Left*.

220. (*the* scripture was fulfilled,  
 221. which says he was numbered with transgressors.)

222. those passing *by* were hurling their abuse *at Him*,  
 223. wagging their heads *and* saying.  
 224. yah *You Who would* destroy *the House-for-GOD*,  
 225. *and* rebuild *the House-for-GOD* in 3 days.

226. *Save Yourself*,  
 227. come down from *this* cross.  
 228. *in the same way the* chiefs *and* priests,  
 229. also along with *the* scribes were mocking *Him*.

230. among themselves they said,  
 231. *He Saved* others.  
 232. *and He* cannot Save *Himself*,  
 233. *if You are Christ and the King for Israel*.

234. now come down from *this* cross,  
 235. so we see *and* believe.  
 236. those who were crucified with *Him*,  
 237. were casting like insult *at Him*.

238. when *the 6<sup>th</sup>* hour came,  
 239. darkness fell over *the* whole land.  
 240. until *the 9<sup>th</sup>* hour,  
 241. *at the 9<sup>th</sup>* hour *Jesus Cried Out* with a *Loud Voice*.

242. { eloi eloi lama sabachthani?  
 243. which *is* translated.}}

244. *My GOD My GOD*,  
 245. *why have YOU FORSAKEN Me?*  
 246. some bystander heard *and* said,  
 247. behold *He Calls to GOD*. { elijah` }

248. someone ran *and* filled a sponge with sour wine,  
 249. *and* put a *sponge* on a stick to give *Him* a sip.  
 250. he said let us see whether *GOD* { elijah` } *WILL COME to Him*,  
 251. *and* take *Him* down from *this* cross.

252. *but Jesus* had *already Uttered a Loud Cry*,  
 253. *and* breathed *His Last Breath*.  
 254. *the veil in the House-for-GOD* had tore *in 2*,  
 255. from top *to* bottom.

256. *the* centurion standing right *in* front saw *Him*,  
 257. *and* thus was as *He Breathed His Last Breath*.  
 258. *and* he said truly,  
 259. *This Male* was *the Son of GOD*.

- 260. { also *the* women were looking from a distance,
- 261. among whom *were* mary magdalene *and* mary.
- 262. *the* mother of james *the* shorter,
- 263. *and* joses *and* salome.
- 264. when he was *at* galilee.
- 265. they followed *and* served him,
- 266. many other women came *to* jerusalem.}}

### Chapter 63 Mark 15:42

- 1. evening had already come.
- 2. *and* because *this* was *the* Preparation Day.
- 3. *and* a Day before a Sabbath.
- 4. Joseph of Arimathea came.
- 5. a prominent member on their council.
- 6. who himself was waiting *for the Kingdom of GOD*.
- 7. he gathered his courage.
- 8. *and* went before pilate.
- 9. he asked *for the Body of Jesus*.
- 10. pilate was wondering if *Jesus* was *Dead* by this time.
- 11. he summoned *the* centurion *to* question him.
- 12. as *to* whether *Jesus* was already *Dead*.
- 13. ascertaining this from *the* centurion.
- 14. *pilate* granted *Joseph Jesus's Body*.
- 15. Joseph bought a linen cloth *for His Body*.
- 16. he took *the Body* down from *the cross*.
- 17. he wrapped *Jesus's Body in the* linen cloth.
- 18. *and* laid *His Body in* a tomb.
- 19. which was hewed out from *the* rock.
- 20. *the guards* rolled a stone against *the* entrance of *His Tomb*.
- 21. Mary Magdalene *and* Mary { *joses* } were *there* looking where he had placed *His Body*.

### Chapter 64 Mark 16

- 1. when *the* Sabbath was over.
- 2. Mary Magdalene *and* Mary *His Mother*.
- 3. { *the mother of james and salome* }}}
- 4. They bought spices *to His Tomb*,
- 5. They came *to lay the spices on Jesus's Body*. { *anoint* }
- 6. very early on *the* 1<sup>st</sup> day of *the* week,
- 7. *the women* came *to His Tomb* as *the* sun rose.
- 8. they said *to* one another,
- 9. who will roll away *the* stone from *the* entrance of *His Tomb*?
- 10. looking they saw *the* stone was rolled away,
- 11. although *the* stone was extremely large.
- 12. entering *Jesus's Tomb* *the women* saw,
- 13. a young male sitting *to* their right.
- 14. wearing a white robe,
- 15. *they were* amazed.
- 16. he said do not *be* amazed,
- 17. you are looking *for Jesus the Nazarene Who* was crucified.
- 18. *He* has *RISEN* *and* *is* not here,
- 19. behold *the* place where *Jesus* was laid.
- 20. go tell *His Disciple* Peter,
- 21. *Jesus* *is* *Going* before him *to* Galilee.

22. there *Peter* will see *Him*,
23. just as *Jesus Spoke* to you.
24. they went fleeing from *His Tomb*,
25. trembling as astonishment gripped them.
26. { they said nothing to anyone,
27. for they were afraid.}}

## Chapter 65

## Mark 16:9

1. ( now after he had risen early on *the 1<sup>st</sup>* day of *the* week,
2. he 1<sup>st</sup> appeared to mary magdalene.
3. from whom he had cast out 7 demons.
4. she went *and* reported to those who had been with him.
5. while they were mourning *and* weeping,
6. when they heard that he was alive.
7. *and* had been seen by her.
8. they refused to believe her.
9. after that he appeared in a different form to 2 of them.
10. while they were walking along on their way to *the* country.
11. they went away *and* reported *this* to the others.
12. *but* they did not believe them either.
13. afterward he appeared to *the* 11.
14. themselves as they were reclining.
15. he reproached them for their unbelief *and* hardness of heart.
16. because they had not believed those who had seen him after he had risen.
17. he said to them go into all *the* world *and* preach *the* gospel to all creation.
18. he who has believed *and* has been baptized will be saved.
19. *but* he who has disbelieved will be condemned.
20. these signs will accompany those who have believed in my name.
21. they will cast out demons.
22. they will speak with new tongues.
23. they will pick up serpents.
24. if they drink any deadly *poison* will not hurt them.
25. they will lay hands on *the* sick *and* recover.
26. so then when *the* lord jesus had spoke.
27. he was received up into heaven.
28. sat down at *the* right hand of god
29. they went out *and* preached everywhere
30. while *the* lord worked with them
31. *and* confirmed *the* word by *the* signs that followed.)

## LUKE

### Chapter 1

### Luke 1

1. { inasmuch as many have undertaken,
2. *to* compile an account *of the* things accomplished among us.
3. just as those *in the* beginning *were* eyewitnesses,
4. servants' words were handed down.
5. seems fitting *for* me,
6. *for* i also investigated everything carefully from *the* beginning.
7. *and* i write *in* consecutive order,
8. *to* you most excellent theophilus.
9. so you know *the* exact truth,
10. about *the* things *jesus* taught.}}

### Chapter 2

### Luke 1:5

1. *in the* days of herod *who* was king *for* Judea,
2. there was a certain Priest named Zacharias.
3. he was *born* from *the* division *for* Abijah,
4. *and* his wife was a daughter *through* Aaron.
5. her name was Elizabeth,
6. **They** both were righteous *in the* **SIGHT of GOD**.
7. **They** walked blameless *in* all *the* Commandments,
8. our Requirements *to our* **LORD**.
9. they were childless,
10. { because Elizabeth was barren.}}
11. *and* they were both advancing *in* age.
12. now *this* happened *to* Zacharias,
13. while performing *the* Priest's Duties before **GOD**.
14. { order` } *for the* division *for* Abjah,
15. *and* according *to the* custom *of the* Priest's Office.
16. he was Chosen *by* Lot *to* enter *the* **House for our LORD**,
17. he was *Chosen* *to* light *the* Incense Offering.
18. *with* a whole multitude *of* people were praying outside *the* **HOUSE-for-GOD**,
19. *at the* hour *for the* Incense Offering.
20. **the Angel** from *the* **LORD** Appeared,
21. *and* stood *by the* rightside *of the* Altar *for* Incense.
22. Zacharias was troubled,
23. *for* as he saw **the Angel** fear gripped him.
24. **the Angel** said *do not* be afraid Zacharias,
25. *for* your prayers were **HEARD**.
26. your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son,
27. *and* you will give him *the* name John.
28. you will have joy *and* gladness,
29. many will rejoice at his birth.
30. *for* he will *be* great *in the* **SIGHT of the LORD**,
31. he *is* *to* drink no wine or liquor.
32. his Virtue will **COME** from *the* **HOLY SPIRIT**.]
33. { *even* while he was still *in* his mother's womb.}}
34. he will turn back many Sons *of* Israel,
35. *to* their **LORD** *and* their **GOD**.
36. *for* he *is* who *is* *to* walk before their **Lord**,
37. { *and* has Spirit *and* Power like Elijah.}}
38. *to* turn *the* hearts *of the* fathers *of* Israel back *to* **GOD**.

39. *for HIS CHILDREN are disobedient,*  
 40. *they need Attitudes of Righteousness.*  
 41. *he is to Make Ready His People,*  
 42. *Preparing them for their Lord.*
43. *Zacharias said to the Angel,*  
 44. *how will i know this birth will happen?*  
 45. *for i am a old male,*  
 46. *and my wife Elizabeth is advancing in age.*
47. *the Angel answered by saying,*  
 48. *i am Gabriel who stands in the PRESENCE of GOD.*  
 49. *HE SENT me to Speak to you,*  
 50. *and to BRING you this GOOD NEWS.*
51. *behold you will be silent and unable to talk,*  
 52. *until the day when These Words take place.*  
 53. *because you did not Believe HIS WORDS,*  
 54. *which will be FULFILLED in their proper time.*
55. *the people waiting for Zacharias,*  
 56. *wondered about his delay from the House for GOD.*  
 57. *when he came out from the House for GOD,*  
 58. *he was unable to talk to them.*
59. *they realized he saw a Vision,*  
 60. *when he was in the House for GOD.*  
 61. *he kept making signs to them,*  
 62. *but he remained mute.*
63. *{ came }* *when the days of his Priestly Duties were ended,*  
 64. *he went back home to his wife.*  
 65. *after many days,*  
 66. *Elizabeth his wife became pregnant.*
67. *{ she kept herself hidden for 5 months.}*
68. *she thought why i am this way?*  
 69. *and why has the LORD CONSIDERED us?*  
 70. *but on that Day { when } HE LOOKED at her,*  
 71. *HE TOOK AWAY her reproach among man.*

### Chapter 3 Luke 1:26

1. *now in the 6<sup>th</sup> month,*  
 2. *the Angel Gabriel was SENT from GOD.*  
 3. *to a city in Galilee called Nazareth.*
4. *to a Virgin engaged to a male.*  
 5. *whose name was Joseph.*  
 6. *he was a descendant from David.*
7. *the Virgin's name was Mary,*  
 8. *he came in saying hail Mary.*  
 9. *you are the Favored One by our LORD.*

### Chapter 4 Luke 1:26

1. *she was greatly troubled by his Statement,*  
 2. *and pondered as to what kind of greeting this is.*  
 3. *the Angel said do not be afraid of me Mary,*  
 4. *for you were found FAVORABLE by GOD.*
5. *behold,*  
 6. *you will CONCEIVE in your womb.*  
 7. *and you will bear HIS SON,*

8. you are to name Him Jesus. {great`}
9. all people will call Him the Son of the MOST HIGH,  
10. our LORD and GOD will GIVE Him the Throne of His Father David.  
11. He will Reign over the House of Jacob Forever,  
12. His Kingdom will Never End.
13. Mary said to the Angel,  
14. how can this be?  
15. since i am a virgin?  
16. the Angel answered. {saying`}
17. HIS HOLY SPIRIT will COME to you,  
18. and POWER from the MOST HIGH will OVERSHADOW you.  
19. for this reason the Child is HIS HOLY OFFSPRING,  
20. your Child will be called the Son of GOD.
21. behold,  
22. even your relative Elizabeth is {also conceived`} with child.  
23. {son in her old age who was called barren.}}  
24. she is now in her 6<sup>th</sup> month,  
25. for nothing is impossible for GOD.
26. Mary said behold,  
27. i am a Bondslave for my Lord.  
28. i will Do According to GOD's WORD,  
29. the Angel departed.
30. now at this time,  
31. Mary rose.  
32. she went in hurry to the hill country,  
33. to a city for Judah.
34. as she entered the house of Zacharias,  
35. she greeted Elizabeth as she came in.  
36. when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting,  
37. the baby leaped in her womb.
38. Elizabeth spoke-virtuously by the HOLY SPIRIT,  
39. she cried out with a loud voice.  
40. saying BLESSED IS MARY AMONG WOMEN,  
41. BLESSED IS HIS SON {fruit`} IN YOUR WOMB.
42. {how`} WHY DOES THE MOTHER OF MY LORD COME TO ME?  
43. behold.  
44. when the sound of your greeting reached my ears,  
45. my baby leaped in my womb with joy.
46. {you are blessed for believing,  
47. for the fulfillment spoke from our lord.}}
48. Mary said my soul exalts our LORD,  
49. my spirit is rejoiced by our GOD.  
50. my Savior had Regard for me,  
51. for the humble state of HIS BONDSLAVE.
52. {behold from this time on.  
53. all generations will count me as blessed.}}
54. the MIGHTY ONE GOD ACTED VERY GREATLY to me,  
55. HOLY is HIS NAME.  
56. for HIS MERCY is with this generation,  
57. and also for many generations.
58. and for Those Who Fear GOD,  
59. HE HAS DONE A MIGHTY DEED.

60. HIS ARM has scattered *the* proud,  
61. *for* their thoughts *in* their heart.
62. HE BRINGS down rulers from their thrones,  
63. HE EXALTS *the* humble.  
64. HE FILLS *the* hungry with good foods,  
65. HE SENT away *the* rich *in* vain.
66. GOD GIVES HELP to Israel,  
67. ALL HIS SERVANTS HE REMEMBERS.  
68. *by* HIS MERCIES HE SPOKE to our fathers,  
69. to Abraham *and* his offspring forever.
70. Mary stayed with *Elizabeth* for about 3 months,  
71. *then she* returned to their home.  
72. now *the* time came for Elizabeth to give birth,  
73. *and* she brought forth a son.
74. her neighbors *through* her relatives heard,  
75. *that our* LORD DISPLAYED HIS GREAT MERCY toward *Elizabeth*.  
76. *their* rejoicing came on *the* 8<sup>th</sup> day,  
77. *for* they came *after* *the* circumcision of *the* child.
78. they were going to call him Zacharias,  
79. after his father.  
80. his mother answered *by* saying { *indeed* } no,  
81. call him John.
82. they said *there is* nobody among your relatives,  
83. who *is* called *by that* name.  
84. they { *made signs* } *asked* his father,  
85. as to what he wanted him named.
86. he signaled *for a* tablet *but spoke* { *wrote* } *the* following,  
87. HIS NAME IS JOHN.  
88. they were all astonished,  
89. *for all* at once his mouth was opened.
90. with his tongue he spoke Praising GOD,  
91. fear came *on* all those living around them.  
92. all of these things were talked about,  
93. *in all the* hill country *for* Judea.
94. all who heard *this* kept *this in* mind,  
95. saying what then will this child *do*?  
96. *the* HAND of *the* LORD *is* certainly *on* him,  
97. *for* his father Zacharias *spoke by* virtue.
98. *by the* HOLY SPIRIT *he* Prophesied,  
99. *Saying* BLESS BE OUR LORD.  
100. THE GOD FOR ISRAEL HAS VISITED US TO ACCOMPLISH OUR REDEMPTION,  
101. FOR HIS PEOPLE HE RAISES A HORN FOR THEIR SALVATION.
102. THROUGH THE HOUSE OF DAVID HIS SERVANT,  
103. SPOKE BY THE MOUTH'S OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS FROM OLD.  
104. OF HIS SALVATION FROM OUR ENEMIES,  
105. AND FROM THE HANDS OF ALL WHO HATE US.
106. HE SHOWS MERCY TOWARD OUR FATHERS,  
107. AND REMEMBERS HIS HOLY COVENANT.  
108. THE OATH WHICH HE SWORE TO ABRAHAM OUR FATHER,  
109. TO GRANT US DELIVERY FROM THE HAND OF OUR ENEMIES.
110. FOR US TO SERVE GOD WITHOUT FEAR,  
111. IN HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS BEFORE HIM ALL OUR DAYS.

112. OUR CHILD WILL *BE* CALLED A PROPHET FOR *THE MOST HIGH*,  
 113. HE WILL WALK ON BEFORE OUR *LORD* TO RIGHT OUR WAYS.

[  
 114. *TO GIVE TO GOD'S PEOPLE* KNOWLEDGE OF *SALVATION*,  
 115. *BY THE FORGIVENESS OF* THEIR SINS.  
 116. BECAUSE HE WILL HAVE *TENDER MERCY* FROM OUR *GOD*,  
 117. { which *the* sunrise from *on* high will visit us.  
 118. *for* he will shine *on* those sitting *in* darkness.  
 119. shadow of death.}}  
 120. HE WILL *GUIDE* OUR FEET TO *HIS WAY OF PEACE*']

121. *the* child continued to grow,  
 122. he became strong by *the HOLY SPIRIT*.  
 123. he lived *in the* desert,  
 124. until *the* day of his public appearance *in* Israel.

## Chapter 5                      Luke 2

1. now came *in* those days,  
 2. a decree was sent *by* caesar augustus.  
 3. a census was *to be* taken,  
 4. of all *jews* inhabited *on* earth.  
 5. this was *the* 1<sup>st</sup> census taken,  
 6. while quirinius was governor *of* syria.  
 7. all were proceeding *to* register *for the* census,  
 8. *for* everyone was *to go* to their own city.  
 9. Joseph also came from Galilee,  
 10. from *the* city of Nazareth *to* Judea.  
 11. *to the* city *for* David,  
 12. which *is* called Bethlehem.  
 13. because his { house` } family was *born thru* David,  
 14. he was ordered *to* register along with Mary.  
 15. *for* they were engaged,  
 16. *and* Mary was *carrying HIS CHILD*.  
 17. [ *and* came while they were there *in Bethlehem*.  
 18. *the* days were completed *for* her *to give Birth*.  
 19. Mary gave *Birth to* { 1<sup>st</sup>-born` } *HIS SON*.  
 20. Joseph wrapped *Him in* blanket,  
 21. *and* Laid *Him in the* manger.  
 22. because there was no room *for* them at *the inn*']  
 23. *in the* same region as *Bethlehem*,  
 24. shepherds were staying out *in a* field.  
 25. keeping watch over their flock *thru the* night,  
 26. *the Angel* from *the LORD* suddenly stood before them.  
 27. *the GLORY of the LORD SHONE* around them,  
 28. they were terribly frightened.  
 29. *the Angel* said *to the shepherds*,  
 30. do not *be* afraid of me.  
 31. behold i bring you *Good News*,  
 32. a *Great Joy* which *is for* all people.  
 33. *for* today *by the* city *for* David,  
 34. { there` } was *Born your Savior*.  
 35. *He Who is HIS CHRIST*,  
 36. *and* our *LORD GIVES you THIS SIGN*.  
 37. you will find a *Baby* wrapped *in* blankets,  
 38. *He will be Laying in a* manger.

39. suddenly there appeared *by the Angel*,  
 40. a multitude of Heavenly Hosts Praising GOD.  
 41. they were saying Glory to GOD the HIGHEST,  
 42. on earth Peace among men with Whom HE is PLEASED.
43. { came` } when the Angels had gone into the HEAVENS,  
 44. the shepherds said to one another.  
 45. let us go straight to Bethlehem,  
 46. then we will see if This Child { thing` } was Born.
47. which our LORD has MADE KNOWN to us,  
 48. they came in a hurry to Bethlehem.  
 49. and found their way to Joseph and Mary,  
 50. and seen the Baby Laying in a manger. { saw` }
51. then they made known the Angel's Statement,  
 52. what the Angel Told them about their Child.  
 53. { all who heard them wondered at these words,  
 54. the words spoke by the shepherds. }  
 55. Mary treasured all These Words,  
 56. and pondered Them in her heart.
57. the shepherds went back to their field,  
 58. Glorifying and Praising GOD.  
 59. for all they heard of and seen of their Savior,  
 60. just as the Angel Told them.
61. when the 8 days were completed for His Circumcision,  
 62. His Name was called Jesus.  
 63. the Name Given by the Angel,  
 64. before He was CONCEIVED in Mary's Womb.
65. when the days for her purification ended,  
 66. According to the Law thru Moses. { complete` }  
 67. they brought Him into Jerusalem,  
 68. and Presented Him before the LORD.
69. { as written in the law from the lord,  
 70. every 1<sup>st</sup>-born male that opens the womb  
 71. will be called holy to the lord. }  
 72. they Offered birds for the Sacrifice,  
 73. according to what was Said in the Law by our LORD.  
 74. a pair of turtledoves,  
 75. or 2 young pigeons.

## Chapter 6

## Luke 2:25

1. behold there was a male in Jerusalem.  
 2. whose name was Simeon.  
 3. this Male was righteous and devout Priest.
4. { he was looking for HIS Encouragement for Israel. }  
 5. and the HOLY SPIRIT had Revealed to him.  
 6. { holy spirit` } that he would not see death.  
 7. before he sees the LORD's CHRIST.
8. { came the spirit into the house. }  
 9. when His Parents Brought in the Child Jesus.  
 10. to carry out the Statute from the Law ]  
 11. when Simeon took Him into his arms.  
 12. he Blessed GOD by saying.

13. now LORD.
14. may YOUR BONDSERVANT die { depart } in peace.
15. as ACCORDING to YOUR WORDS.
16. for my eyes have seen our Salvation.
17. which YOU PREPARE in our presence for all people.
18. a Light of Revelation to the gentiles.
19. a Glory for YOUR PEOPLE ISRAEL.
20. His Father and Mother were amazed.
21. by the words concerning Simeon's Blessing,
22. for he said to Mary His Mother.
23. behold This Child has been APPOINTED as our Messiah.
24. to DIE and RISE AGAIN for many Israelites.
25. and a Sign opposed by others.
26. for their sword will pierce Him.
27. and even your own souls to your end.
28. the thoughts of many hearts will be revealed.

**Chapter 7                      Luke 2:36**

1. the Prophetess Anna,
2. the daughter of Phanuel from the Tribe for Asher.
3. she was advanced in years,
4. and had lived with her husband.
5. 7 years after their marriage,
6. she was a widow to the age of 84.
7. { she never withdrew from the temple. }
8. she served the Priests night or day,
9. and she would fast and pray.
10. from the very moment she came to the HOUSE-for-GOD,
11. she gave Thanks to GOD.
12. Proclaiming to all those looking on,
13. This Boy is the Redemption for all Jerusalem.
14. when His Parents performed everything in the Law,
15. according to the Law from our LORD.
16. they returned to Galilee to their own city,
17. at Nazareth the Child continued to Grow.

**Chapter 8                      Luke 2:40b**

1. { Jesus Become Strong,
2. and Filled with WISDOM.
3. GRACE from GOD was with Him. }
4. His Parents always went to Jerusalem,
5. every year for the Feast and Passover.
6. when Jesus Become 12 Years Old,
7. He Went with Them according to the custom for the Feast and Passover.
8. as they returned from spending the full number of days at Jerusalem.
9. { boy } Jesus Stayed behind at Jerusalem.
10. His Parents were unaware,
11. for They thought He was in their caravan.
12. They went a days journey from Jerusalem,
13. then looked for Him among Their relatives and acquaintances.
14. not finding Him among the people,
15. They returned to Jerusalem to look for Jesus.

16. came after 3 days of *looking for Him*,
17. They found *Him by the HOUSE-for-GOD*.
18. *He was Sitting in the midst of Priests*,
19. they { both } were listening *and asking Jesus* questions.
20. all who heard *Him*,
21. were amazed *by His Understanding and Answers*.
22. as *His Parents* saw *Him* they were relieved,
23. *His Mother* said to *Him*.
24. son why have *You Treated* us this way?
25. behold *Your Father* *and* i worried looking *for You*.
26. *Jesus Said* why look *for Me*?
27. you know *I had to be by My FATHER's HOUSE*.
28. { they did not understand statement,
29. which he had made *to* them went down.}}
30. *He Came to Nazareth under His Parent's* subjection,
31. *and His Mother treated Him like* treasure.
32. *in all things Jesus* increased,
33. *His Wisdom Stature and Favor* was from *GOD*. {man }

## Chapter 9 Luke 3

1. now *in the 15<sup>th</sup> year*,
2. *in the reign of tiberius caesar*.
3. *pontius pilate* governed *Judea*,
4. *and herod* was *the tetrarch for Galilee*.
5. *herod* was a brother *to philip*,
6. *and he* was a tetrarch *for the regions of ituraea and trachonitis*.
7. *lysanius* was a tetrarch *for abilene*,
8. his high priests were *annas and caiaphas*.
9. *WORD* from *GOD* came *thru John*,
10. *the son of Zacharias and Elizabeth*.
11. *from the wilderness* he came,
12. *and walked all the districts around the Jordan River*.
13. he Preached a *Baptism of Repentance*,
14. a *Forgiveness for* our sins.
15. as *Written in the Books of the Law*,
16. *in the Words of Isaiah the Prophet*.
17. a voice crying from *the wilderness*,
18. *saying* make ready your ways *for our Lord*.
19. make your paths straight,
20. { every revine will *be* filled up,
21. every mountain *and* hill will *be* brought low.
22. *the crooked* will become straight,
23. your rough roads are *to be* smooth.}}
24. *for all flesh* will see *Salvation* from *GOD*.

## Chapter 10 Luke 3:7

1. *as John* { therefore } spoke *to a crowd*,
2. *the preist* came *to be* Baptized *by* him.
3. *he said* you brood *of vipers*,
4. who warned you *to flee from His Wrath to Come*?
5. { therefore bring forth your fruits.
6. *in* keeping with your repentance.}}
7. do not begin *to say to* yourselves,
8. we have *Abraham* as our father.

9. *for i say GOD is able from these rocks,*  
 10. *to raise up children for Abraham.*
11. { also,  
 12. *the axe is already laid at the root of the trees.*  
 13. *every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit,*  
 14. *is cut down and thrown into the fire.}}*
15. *the crowd questioned him,*  
 16. *saying then what will we do?*  
 17. *he answer by saying']*
18. { *who has 2 tunics share with who has none.*  
 19. *let him who has food do likewise.}}*
20. *tax-gatherers also came to John to be Baptized']*
21. *saying teacher,*  
 22. *what will we do?*  
 23. *he said collect nothing extra from them,*  
 24. *just what you were ordered to collect.*
25. *a soldier questioned John,*  
 26. *saying what will we do?*  
 27. *he said do not take money from anybody by force,*  
 28. *or accuse anybody falsely.*
29. { *be content with your wages.}}*
30. *now the Jewish People were in a state of anticipation,*  
 31. *for they were all wondering in their hearts about John.*  
 32. *if he was the Christ,*  
 33. *but John answered by saying to all.*
34. *i Baptize you with water,*  
 35. *but COMING is He Who is Mightier than i.*  
 36. *for i am not fit to untie the straps of His Sandals,*  
 37. *He will BAPTIZE you with His Holy Spirit. { fire`}*
38. { *his winnowing fork is in his hand,*  
 39. *and so thoroughly clears his threshing floor.*  
 40. *and gathers the wheat to his barns,*  
 41. *and burns the chaff with unquenchable fire.}}*
42. *so with many other encouragement's he spoke of the Messiah,*  
 43. *saying He will Preached His Gospel to the people']*
44. { *herod their tetrarch was reproved by john.*  
 45. *on account of herodias his brother's wife,*  
 46. *on account of all the wicked things which herod had done,*  
 47. *he added this also to them all.*  
 48. *and he locked john in prison.}}*

## Chapter 11 Luke 3:21

1. *now happened when all the people were being Baptized,*  
 2. *Jesus also came to be Baptized.*  
 3. *as He Prayed John Baptized Him,*  
 4. *the heavens opened.*
5. *HIS HOLY SPIRIT Descended on Him,*  
 6. *with a BODILY FORM like a dove.*  
 7. *a VOICE CAME OUT of the heavens,*  
 8. *MY BELOVED SON with WHOM I AM WELL-PLEASED.*

## Chapter 12 Luke 3:23

1. as *Jesus* began *His Ministry*,
2. *Jesus Himself* was about 30 years of age']
3. { being supposedly *the son of joseph and mary*,
4. eli matthat levi melchi jannai joseph mattathias amos nahum hesli naggai maath mattathias  
semein josech joda joanan rhesa zerubbabel shealtiel neri melchi addi cosam elmadam er joshua  
eliezer jorim matthat levi simeon judah joseph jonam eliakim melea menna mattatha nathan david  
jesse obed boaz salmon nahshon amminadab admin ram hezron perez judah jacob Isaac  
abraham terah nahor serug reu peleg heber shelah cainan arphaxad shem noah lamech  
methuselah enoch jared mahalaleel cainan enosh seth adam *from GOD.*}} **Luke 4**
5. *when Jesus* was *VIRTUE-FILLED by HIS HOLY SPIRIT.*]
6. { *when* he returned from *the jordan river.*}}
7. *Jesus* was led by an *evil* spirit to the wilderness,
8. for 40 days *He* was tempted by satan.
9. *Jesus Ate* no food in those days,
10. near the end *He* became *Hungry*.
11. satan said if *You* are *the Son of GOD*,
12. tell these stones to become bread.
13. *Jesus Answered this is Written*,
14. *man will not live on bread alone.*
15. *satan* led *Jesus* to show *Him* all his kingdoms,
16. his world in a moment of time.
17. satan said i will give *You* all this.
18. my domain and glory.
19. i will hand them over to *You*,
20. for i can give them to whomever i want.
21. { therefore } if *You* worship me before me,
22. all mine can be Yours.
23. *Jesus Answered by Saying*.
24. *this is also Written.*
25. *Worship the LORD your GOD*,
26. *and serve HIM only.*
27. *satan* led *Him* to Jerusalem,
28. and had *Jesus Stand on the pinnacle of a temple.*
29. he said if *You* are *the Son of GOD*,
30. throw Yourself down from here.
31. { written } for *GOD* has *GIVEN HIS Angels* a *COMMAND* concerning *You*.
32. to *GUARD You* with their hands.
33. they will bear *You* up,
34. least *You* strike *Your Foot* against a stone.
35. *Jesus Answered by Saying*,
36. *Do Not Put your Lord and GOD to a test.*
37. satan finished everyone of his temptations,
38. and departed until an opportune time.
39. *Jesus Returned* to Galilee with *the POWER of HIS SPIRIT*,
40. news about *Him Began* to spread through all the surrounding Land.
41. for *He Began Teaching* in their synagogues,
42. and was Praised by all the people.

## Chapter 13 Luke 4:16

1. *Jesus Came* to Nazareth,
2. where *He* had been *Raised* as a *Child*.

3. *and as was His Custom,*
4. *He Entered a synagogue on the Sabbath.*
5. *Jesus Stood Up to read from the Scripture,*
6. *and the Book by the Prophet Isaiah was given to Him.*
7. *He Opened the Book of Isaiah,*
8. *and found the place where this is Written.*
9. *the SPIRIT of the LORD is with Me,*
10. *because HE ANOINTED Me to Preach HIS GOSPEL to the poor.*
11. *HE SENT Me to PROCLAIM HIM,*
12. *and to RELEASE HIS CAPTIVE PEOPLE.*
13. { *to give sight to the blind.*}}
14. *to SET FREE those downtrodden,*
15. *and PROCLAIM the FAVORABLE YEAR of the LORD.*
16. *He Closed the Book of Isaiah,*
17. *and Gave the Book back to the attendant.*
18. *He Sat Down and all eyes were on Him,*
19. *as those in the synagogue stared at Him.*
20. { *began* } *He Said,*
21. *today This Scripture was FULFILLED in your hearing.*
22. *they were all whispering of His Witnessing,*
23. *and wondered at His Gracious Words.*
24. *for as the Words were falling from His Lips,*
25. *they were saying is This not Joseph's Son.*
26. *Jesus Said no doubt you will quote this proverb to Me,*
27. *Physician heal yourself.*
28. *and whatever we heard was done at Capernaum,*
29. *do here in your home town as well.*

**Chapter 14                      Luke 4:24**

1. *He Said.*
2. *Truly I Say to you.*
3. *no Prophet is welcome in his home town.*
4. *but I Speak the Truth.*
5. *there were many widows in Israel.*
6. *in the days of Elijah.*
7. *when the sky was shut up.*
8. *for 3 years and 6 months.*
9. *a great famine came over all the land.*
10. { *elijah was sent to no one except.*
11. *to zephath in sidon he was sent.*
12. *to a woman who was a widow there.*}}

**Chapter 15                      Luke 4:27**

1. *there were many lepers in Israel,*
2. *at the time of Elisha the Prophet.*
3. *and none of them were cleansed,*
4. *but only naaman from syrian.*
5. *all those in the synagogue,*
6. *were filled with rage.*
7. *when they heard These Words,*
8. *they rose up to cast Jesus from their city.*
9. { *they led him to the brow of the hill.*

10. which their had city built,
11. *in order to throw people off the cliff.}}*
12. *but Jesus Passed* through their midst,
13. *and Went Away* from them]

## Chapter 16 Luke 4:31

1. as *They* came { down` } to capernaum a city *within* Galilee,
2. *Jesus Taught* on a Sabbath.
3. they were amazed by *His Teaching*,
4. for *His Message* had *Authority*.
5. there was a male *in* their synagogue.
6. possessed with a spirit.
7. *the* unclean demon shouted out with a loud voice,
8. ha-ha.
9. what have i *to* do with *You Jesus* from Nazareth,
10. are *You* here *to* destroy me?
11. i know *You*,
12. *You* are *the HOLY ONE FROM GOD*.
13. *Jesus Warned* him by *Saying*,
14. *be* quiet *and* come out from him.
15. *the* demon threw him down *in* their midst,
16. *he* was cast out without doing him any harm.
17. amazement came *on* all *of* them,
18. so they talked with each other.
19. saying *Who is This Male*,
20. *He* has a *Message* with *Authority and Power*.
21. for *He Commanded* an unclean spirit,
22. *and* they sent out a report about *this*.
23. they sent out *to* every city,
24. *and to the* surrounding districts.
25. *Jesus Rose and Departed* from their synagogue,
26. *and They* { entered` } *Went to* Simon's home.
27. now Simon's mother-*in-law* was suffering from a high fever,
28. *and* he made a request *to Jesus* on her behalf.
29. as *Jesus Stood* over her,
30. *He Rebuked* *the* fever *to* leave her.
31. she immediately rose,
32. *and* waited *on* them.
33. *the* sun was setting *for the day*,
34. *and* all who had any sickness *or* various diseases.
35. they brought them *to Him*,
36. *Jesus Laid His Hands* on every-one *of* them.
37. as *He Healed* them *all*,
38. their demons also came out from them.
39. many *demons* cried out saying,
40. *Jesus is the Son of GOD*.
41. *He Stopped* them { allowing` } from speaking,
42. because they knew *Him* as *HIS CHRIST*.
43. { as day came he depart,
44. *by going to a lonely place.}}*
45. *the* multitudes *that came* seeking *Him*, { came` }
46. tried *to* keep *Him* from going away from them.
47. *Jesus Said He* must *Preach His Kingdom* for *GOD*,

48. *to other cities aswell.*
49. *for He was SENT for THIS PURPOSE,*
50. *and He Kept Preaching in the synagogues for Judea.*

Chapter 17 Luke 5

1. { now came while *the* multitude were pressing around *jesus*,
2. *to* listen *to the* word from god.
3. *jesus* stood *by the* shore *in* gennesaret,
4. *and* saw 2 boats docked at *the* edge *of the* sea.
5. as *the* fishermen gotten out *to* wash their nets,
6. he got into 1 *of the* boats which *belonged* simon.
7. he told *simon* *to* push out a little way from shore,
8. he sat down *and* taught *the* multitudes from his boat.
9. when finished speaking *to* them,
10. he said *to* simon.
11. go out *to the* deep waters,
12. *and* let down your nets *for* a catch.
13. simon answered *by* saying,
14. master.
15. we worked hard all night,
16. *and* caught nothing.
17. at your bidding,
18. i will let down our net.
19. as they done this,
20. they caught a great amount *of* fish.
21. *the* net was *about* *to* break,
22. *and* signaled their companions *in* other boats.
23. *to* come help them,
24. come *and* they filled both *of* their boats.
25. they had so they began *to* sink.
26. simon peter saw him,
27. he fell down at jesus feet.
28. saying depart from me,
29. *for* i am a sinful male lord.
30. *for* amazement seized him,
31. *and* all his companions.
32. because *the* catch *of* fish,
33. which they taken into their *boat*.
34. so also james *and* john *the* sons *by* zebedee,
35. who were partners with simon.
36. jesus said *to* simon do not fear.
37. from now *on* you will *be* catching men.
38. they brought their boats *to* shore,
39. they left everything *to* follow.}}

Chapter 18 Luke 5:12

1. came while He was *in* 1 *of* their cities,
2. behold a male covered with leprosy *came to Them*.
3. as he saw Jesus,
4. he fell *on* his face *before Him*.
5. *and* begged Jesus saying,
6. Lord.
7. if You are Willing,
8. You can make me clean.
9. Jesus Stretched Out His Hand,
10. *and* Touched him.
11. He Said I Am Willing,
12. *be* Cleansed.
13. immediately *the* leprosy left him,

14. **He Ordered** him not *to go* tell anyone.
15. *but Go,*
16. *show yourself to the priest.*
17. **Make your Offering for Cleansing,**
18. **just as Moses commanded for a Testimony']**
19. { *the news about jesus spreaded even farther,*
20. *and greater multitudes gathered.*
21. *to listen and be healed from their sicknesses,*
22. *but he himself slipped away to the wilderness and pray.}}*

## Chapter 19      Luke 5:17

1. came 1 day,
2. as **Jesus** was **Teaching** { there` } *in a house.*
3. *some pharisees and some teachers for our Law,*
4. *sat down with Jesus.*
5. *and with those whom came from every village,*
6. *from Galilee and Judea.*
7. *to Jerusalem to see the Power of our Lord,*
8. *for He was Performing many Healings.*
9. *behold men came carrying on a bed,*
10. *a male who was paralyzed.*
11. *they were trying to bring him to Jesus,*
12. *to set him down before Him.*
13. *yet they saw no-way to bring him to Jesus,*
14. *because of the crowd in the house.*
15. *so they went up to the roof,*
16. *and let him down through the tiles.*
17. *with his bed dropping right in the center of the room,*
18. { front` } **Jesus Saw** their faith.
19. **He Said Friend,**
20. **your sins are Forgiven.**
21. *the scribes and pharisees began to reason,*
22. *saying Who is This Male Who speaks blasphemies?*
23. *who can Forgive sins,*
24. **but GOD HIMSELF?**
25. **Jesus Aware** of their reasoning,
26. **Answered by Saying.**
27. { *why are you reasoning in your hearts,*
28. *which is easier for me to say?*
29. *your sins are forgiven.*
30. *or to say rise and walk.}}*
31. **in order that you may know,**
32. **I the Son of Man have the AUTHORITY on earth to Forgive sins.**
33. **He Said to the paralytic,**
34. **I Say Rise.**
35. **Take Up your stretcher,**
36. **and Go to your home now.**
37. *he rose before them,*
38. *and picked up what he was laid on.*
39. *he went to his home,*
40. *after he Praised GOD.*
41. *all were seized with astonishment,*
42. *and they too Praised GOD.*

43. *for* they were filled with awe,
44. saying we saw a [Remarkable Healing](#) today.

## Chapter 20 Luke 5:27

1. after [Jesus Went Out](#) from *the house*.
2. [He Noticed](#) a tax-gatherer named Levi.
3. sitting *in the* tax office.
4. [Jesus Said Follow Me](#).
5. leaving everything behind.
6. he rose *to follow Him*.
7. Levi gave a big reception at his house.
8. *and* there was a big crowd *in his house*.
9. tax-gatherers *and* others *sinner*s were Dining with [Jesus](#).
10. *the* pharisees *and* scribes *started* grumbling at [His Disciples](#).
11. they [Said](#) why does [Jesus](#) eat *and* drink?
12. with tax-gatherers *and* sinners?
13. [Jesus Answered](#), { saying'}
14. *not those who are well*.
15. *are who need the physician*.
16. *but those who are sick*.
17. *for i have not come to call the righteous*.
18. *but for the sinners to Repent*.
19. { they said *the* disciples *to* john.
20. often fast.
21. *and* offer prayers.
22. *and the* pharisees also.
23. they do like
24. *but* you eat *and* drink.
25. [jesus](#) said.
26. you cannot make *the* attendants *for the* groom fast.
27. while *the* groom *is* with them?
28. a day will come.
29. when *the* groom *is* taken away from them.
30. then they will fast *in* those days.}}

## Chapter 21 Luke 5:36

1. [ [Jesus](#) also Told them a Parable.
2. { nobody tears a piece *of cloth* from a new garment,
3. *and* sews *this on* to an old garment.
4. otherwise both have tore new *holes in the* garments,
5. *the* new will not match with *the* old.}}
6. *nobody pours new wine into old wineskins,*
7. *otherwise the new wine will burst the skins.*
8. *and the skins will spill out the wine,*
9. *and the skins will be ruined.*
10. *new wine must be put into fresh wineskins']*
11. { *for* nobody drinks old *wine*.
12. they want *the* new *wine*,
13. *for* they say *the* old *is* good.}}

## Chapter 22 Luke 6

1. { now came *on a* sabbath.
2. passing through a wheat-field.

3. *the* disciples picked *to* eat *the* heads of *grain*.
4. *by* rubbing them *in* their hands.
5. some *of the* pharisees said.
6. why *do* they do?
7. what *is* not lawful *on* a sabbath?
8. jesus answering *by* saying.
9. have you not ever read.
10. what david did.
11. when he was hungry. those
12. how he entered *a* house *for* god.
13. *and* took *and* ate *the* consecrated bread.
14. which *is* not lawful.
15. *for* anyone *to* eat.
16. except *the* priests alone.
17. he gave *to* his companions.
18. he said *the* son of man.
19. *is* lord of *the* sabbath.}}

### Chapter 23 Luke 6:6

1. came about *on* a Sabbath,
2. **Jesus Entered** their synagogue *to* **Teach**.
3. there was a male there,
4. whose right hand was unformed.
5. *the* scribes *and* pharisees,
6. were watching **Jesus** closely.
7. *to* see if **He Healed** him *on the* Sabbath,
8. *in* order *to* find *reason* *to* accuse **Him**.
9. *but* **Jesus Knew** what they were thinking,
10. *and* **Said** *to the* male with *the* unformed hand.
11. **Rise and Come Forward**,
12. he rose *and* came forward.
13. **Jesus Said I will Ask you,**
14. ***is this* Lawful *on* a Sabbath.**
15. ***to* Do Good,**
16. ***or to* do harm.**
17. ***to* Save a Life,**
18. ***or to* destroy *life*?**
19. *after* **Looking** around at them all,
20. **He Said stretch out your hand.**
21. as he did,
22. his hand was restored.
23. *but* those-there were fully enraged,
24. *and* discussed together what *to* do with **Jesus**.

### Chapter 24 Luke 6:12

1. at this time,]
2. **Jesus Went Off** *to the* mountain *to* **Pray**.
3. **He Spent** *the* whole night **Praying** *to* **GOD**.
4. when daylight came,
5. **Jesus Called His Disciples** *to* **Him**.
6. ***the* Chosen 12,**
7. Whom **He** {also`} Named as ***His Disciples***. {apostles`}
8. Simon Whom **He** {also`} Named Peter,
9. *and* Andrew his brother.
10. James John Philip Bartholomew Matthew *and* Thomas,
11. James *the son of* Alphaeus.

12. [ Simon who was called a Zealot,
13. Judas *the son of James*.
14. *and judas iscariot,*
15. *who became the betrayer*]
16. { he descended with them,
17. as they stood *in a level place*.}}

**Chapter 25                      Luke 6:17b**

1. *there was a great multitude with Jesus and His Disciples.*
2. *a great crowd of people from all Judea.*
3. { from *jerusalem and from the coastal region of tyre and sidon*.}}
4. *the people came to hear Jesus,*
5. *and be healed from their diseases.*
6. *those troubled with unclean spirits,*
7. *were being Healed by Him.*
8. *for all the multitude were trying to touch Jesus.*
9. *for Power Came from Him to Heal everyone.*
10. *Jesus Turned His Attention from His Disciples,*
11. *and Proclaimed to the crowd.*
12. *Blessed are the poor with spirit,*
13. *They will be in My Kingdom for GOD.*
14. *Blessed are you who hunger now,*
15. *for you will be Satisfied.*
16. *Blessed are you who weep now,*
17. *for you will Laugh.*
18. *Blessed are you when men hate you,*
19. *and separate you to cast their insults at.*
20. *they will spurn your name as evil,*
21. *for the sake of the Son of Man.*
22. *be glad that day, { leap` }*
23. *behold your reward is great in HEAVEN.*
24. *for in the same ways,*
25. *their fathers used to treat HIS PROPHETS.*
26. { woe to you who are rich,
27. for you are receiving your comfort *in full*.
28. woe to you who are well-fed now,
29. for you will be hungry.
30. woe to you who laugh now,
31. for you will mourn *and weep*.
32. woe to you when all men speak well of you,
33. for in the same way their fathers used to treat *the false prophets*.}}
34. *I Say to you,*
35. *listen to Me.*
36. *Love your enemies,*
37. *Do Good to those who hate you.*
38. *Bless those who curse you,*
39. *Pray for those who mistreat you.*
40. *whoever hits you on your cheek,*
41. *Offer him the other cheek also.*
42. *whoever takes away your coat,*
43. *Do Not withhold your shirt from him either.*
44. { give to everyone who asks of you.}}
45. *whoever takes away what is yours,*
46. *Do Not Demand this back from him.*

47. just as you want people *to* treat you,  
 48. Treat them *the* same way.  
 49. if you Love those who love you.  
 50. what credit *is that* to you?
51. *for* even sinners love those who love them,  
 52. if you Do Good *to* those who do good.  
 53. what credit *is that* to you?  
 54. *for* even sinners do *the* same.
55. if you lend *to* whom you expect *to* receive *back*,  
 56. what *kind of* thankfulness *is that*?  
 57. even sinners lend *to* sinners,  
 58. *in order to* receive *back the* same.
59. *but* Love your enemies,  
 60. *and* Do Good.  
 61. Lend your *money to the* needy,  
 62. *and* expect nothing *in* return.
63. your Reward will *be* Great,  
 64. you will *be* Children *for the* MOST HIGH HIMSELF.  
 65. *be* Kind Grateful *and* {evil} Merciful.  
 66. just as you *want* your FATHER *to be* MERCIFUL *to* you.
67. Do Not Judge,  
 68. *and* you will not *be* judged.  
 69. Do Not Condemn,  
 70. *and* you will not *be* condemned.
71. Pardon *to be* pardoned,  
 72. Give *to be* given *to* you.  
 73. { good measure,  
 74. pressed down.  
 75. shaken together,  
 76. running over pouring into your lap.}}  
 77. *for by* your standard *of* measure,  
 78. *this will be* measured *to* you *in* return.
79. { he also spoke a parable.}}
80. *for a* blind man cannot guide *a* blind man.  
 81. *for* both will fall *in a* pit.  
 82. *a* pupil *is* not above his teacher,  
 83. *for* everyone full *of* wisdom *is* like his teacher.
84. why look *for the* speck *in* your brother's eye,  
 85. *but* not notice *the* log *in* your own eye?  
 86. how can you say *to* your brother,  
 87. brother let me take *the* speck from your eye.
88. { yourself you do not see *the* log *in* your own eye.}}
89. you hypocrites,  
 90. 1<sup>st</sup> Take *the* log from your own eye.  
 91. then you will see clearly,  
 92. *and* Take Out *the* speck from your brother's eye.
93. no good tree,  
 94. produces bad fruit.  
 95. nor *on the* other hand,  
 96. will a bad tree produce good fruit.
97. each tree,

98. *is known by* their fruits.  
 99. men do not gather figs from thorns,  
 100. nor do they pick grapes from a briar bush.
101. *the* good man *gives* from their good treasures,  
 102. *for* their heart brings forth what *is* good.  
 103. an evil child brings forth what *is* evil,  
 104. *and* their mouth speaks of what they filled *in* their heart.
105. why call Me Lord Lord,  
 106. *and* you did not Do What I Say?  
 107. Everyone Who Comes to Me,  
 108. *and* Hears My Words *and* Does Them.
109. I will *Speak a Parable* to show you whom he *is* like,  
 110. he *is* like a male building his house.  
 111. who dug deep *in the ground*,  
 112. to lay his foundation *on a rockbed*.
113. a flood arose,  
 114. *and the* torrents burst against his house.  
 115. *the torrents* could not shake his *house*,  
 116. because he rightly built his *house*.
117. Hear Me *and* to do not be like *this* male,  
 118. who built his house *on ground* without a *firm* foundation.  
 119. so as a torrent burst against his *house*,  
 120. immediately collapsing {ruin} his house. {great}

**Chapter 26                      Luke 7**

1. when He Completed all *These Sayings*.  
 2. *in the* hearing of *the* people.  
 3. *Jesus Went* to Capernaum.
4. a certain centurion's slave.  
 5. who *the centurion* highly regarded was sick.  
 6. *and* about to die.
7. he heard about *Jesus*.  
 8. he sent to *Jesus* some Jewish Elders.  
 9. to ask Him to come *and* heal {life} his slave.
10. *the Elders* came to *Jesus*,  
 11. *and* earnestly entreated Him.  
 12. {saying he *is* worthy to grant this *for* him.  
 13. *for* he loves our nation.  
 14. he who built us our synagogue.}}  
 15. so *Jesus* followed them right-then.
16. they were not far from *the centurion's* house.  
 17. *and the* centurion *who* sent his friends.  
 18. *came* saying.
19. Lord.  
 20. do not trouble Yourself further.  
 21. *for* i am not worthy *for You* to come under my roof.
22. *for* this reason.  
 23. i did not even consider myself worthy to come to You.  
 24. just say *the Words* *for* my servant to be Healed.
25. *for* i too.  
 26. am a male under authority.  
 27. with soldiers under me.

28. i say *to* this one go *and* he goes.
29. *to* another come *and* he comes.
30. *to* my slave do this *and* he does.
31. now as Jesus Heard this.
32. He was Amazed.
33. *and* Turned to Speak *to the* multitude following Him.
34. *and* Said.
35. not even *in* Israel.
36. have I Found such great faith.
37. those sent went *into* his house,
38. *and* found his slave was *in* good health.

**Chapter 27                      Luke 7:11**

1. came soon afterward,
2. Jesus Went *to the* city called Nain.
3. His Disciples Went along with Him,
4. They were accompanied *by* a large crowd.
5. now as He Approached *the gate to the* city,
6. behold.
7. a dead male was being carried out.
8. *the only son of a mother of Israel.*
9. *the* widow was with a big crowd,
10. *by the gate to the* city our Lord Saw her.
11. Jesus Felt Compassion,
12. *and* Said do not weep *woman*.
13. He Came *to Touch* his coffin,
14. *and the* bearers came *to a* stop.
15. Jesus Said young male,
16. I Say Rise.
17. *the* dead male sat up,
18. *and* began *to* speak.
19. as Jesus Gave him back *to* his mother,
20. a fear gripped them all.
21. *then* they Exalted GOD,
22. *and* said Jesus *is a* Great Prophet.
23. He has Risen *one dead from* among us,
24. we know now GOD has VISITED HIS PEOPLE.
25. this report { concern } was sent all over Judea,
26. *and to all the* surrounding district ]

**Chapter 28                      Luke 7:18**

1. { *the* disciples *to* John reported *to* him,
2. about all these Healings. }
3. *then* he summoned 2 *of* his disciples,
4. *and* John sent them *to* our Lord.
5. *to* ask are You *the* Messiah?
6. or do we look *for* somebody else?
7. *the* men came *to* Jesus saying,
8. John *the* Baptist sent us *to* You.
9. *to* ask are You *the* Messiah,
10. or do we look *for* someone else?
11. at that very time,

12. *Jesus* was *Healing* many *people*.
13. *those* with diseases *and* afflictions,
14. their evil spirits *left* them.
  
15. *He Granted* sight to many blind *people*,
16. *then HE Answered* *John's disciples*.
17. *by Saying* *Go Report to John*,
18. *What you have Seen and Heard from Me*.
  
19. *the blind* receive their sight,
20. *the lame* walk.
21. *the lepers* are cleansed,
22. *and the deaf* hear.
  
23. *the dead* are raised up,
24. *the poor* have *My Gospel Preached to them*.
25. Blessed are *Those*,
26. *Who Keep* from stumbling over *Me*.
  
27. *the disciples* from John left *Him*,
28. *and Jesus Began to Speak to the* multitudes about John.
29. *what did* they go to *the wilderness to look at?*
30. *a reed* shaken *by the wind?*
  
31. *what did* they go to see?
32. *a male* dressed *in* soft clothing?
33. behold those splendidly clothed,
34. live *in* luxury at royal palaces.
  
35. *what did* they go to see?
36. *a Prophet?*
37. *yes I Say to you*,
38. *John* was more *than* *a Prophet*.
  
39. { *this is* about whom *this is* written.
40. behold i send a messenger before your face.
41. who will prepare your way before you.}}
  
42. *I Say to you* among those born from women,
43. there *is* no one greater than John.
44. *yet the least in My Kingdom for GOD*,
45. *is* as great as he.
  
46. all *the people and* tax-gatherers Heard *This*,
47. *and Acknowledged GOD's JUSTICE*.
48. *for* they were Baptized { baptism } *by* John,
49. { *but the* pharisees *and* lawyers rejected god's purpose.}}
50. *but some of* { themselves } were not Baptized *by* John.

#### Chapter 29 Luke 7:31

1. *to* what then will I compare *the men of* this generation,
2. *and* what are they like?
3. they are like children sitting *in the* market place,
4. *and* calling to other children.
  
5. they say we played *the flute for* you,
6. *and* you did not dance.
7. we sang a dirge,
8. *and* you did not weep.]
  
9. John *the Baptist* came to them.
10. he ate no bread *and* drinking no wine.
11. *and* they said he has a demon.
12. i *the son of* man came to them eating *and* drinking.

13. *and they say behold.*
14. *a gluttonous male.*
15. *a drunkard,*
16. *and friend to the tax-gatherers and sinners.*
17. { yet wisdom is vindicated by all her children.}}

## Chapter 30 Luke 7:36

1. now one *of the* pharisees,
2. asked *Jesus* to eat with him.
3. entering *the* pharisee's house,
4. *They* reclined to eat.
5. behold,
6. a woman from his city.
7. who was a sinner,
8. she learned *They* were dining at *the* pharisee's house.
9. she brought an alabaster *box*,
10. with a vial *of* perfume.
11. *and* stood behind *Him*,
12. at *His Feet* she wept.
13. she began to wet *His Feet* with her tears,
14. she kept wiping *His Feet* with *the* hair *on* her head.
15. *then* she kissed *His Feet*,
16. *and* poured *on His Feet* her perfume.
17. now *the* pharisee who invited *Him in*,
18. saw this.
19. *and* he said to himself,
20. if *This Male* were a Prophet.
21. *He* should know who *is a sinner*,
22. at *lest* what sort *of* person this woman *is*.
23. *for* she who touches *Him*,
24. *is* sinful *by Law*.
25. *Jesus Answered*, { saying }
26. *Simon I have something to Say to you.*
27. he replied *by* saying,
28. *yes Teacher*.
29. *a certain moneylender had 2 debtors,*
30. *1 owed 500 denarii and the other 50.*
31. *they were unable to repay their debt,*
32. *yet he graciously forgave them both.*
33. *which* { therefore } *will love him more?*
34. *Simon answered*. { saying }
35. i suppose *the* one whom he forgave *the* most,
36. *Jesus Said you have judged correctly.*
37. turning toward *the* woman,
38. *He Said Simon.*
39. *see this woman,*
40. *I Entered your house.*
41. *and you gave Me no water for My Feet,*
42. *she has wet My Feet with her tears.*
43. *and wiped My Feet with her hair,*
44. { you gave me no kiss,
45. since *the* time she came *in*.
46. she has not ceased to kiss my feet.

47. you did not anoint my head with oil.}}  
 48. **and she poured on My Feet her perfume.**

49. **for this reason I Say to you,**  
 50. **her sins *though* many are Forgiven.**  
 51. **for she had sex with many *men*,**  
 52. { who forgives little, loves little.}}  
 53. **and I Say to her sins are Forgiven.**

54. Those Resting with **Jesus,**  
 55. began to say to Themselves.  
 56. **Who is This Male?**  
 57. **Who { even } FORGIVES sins?**

58. { he said woman,  
 59. your faith has saved you,  
 60. go *in* peace.}}

Chapter 31 Luke 8

1. { came afterwards.  
 2. *jesus* went about from city village to another.  
 3. proclaiming *and* preaching *the* kingdom for god.  
 4. *the* 12 *and* also some women.  
 5. who were healed from evil spirits *and* sicknesses.  
 6. mary was called magdalene,  
 7. from whom had 7 demons leave her.  
 8. joanna was wife to chuza,  
 9. *and* herods steward *and* susanna.  
 10. many others whom contributed,  
 11. contributed from their private possessions.  
 12. a great multitude came together,  
 13. all were from various cities who sought him.}}

## Chapter 32 Luke 8:4c

1. { He Spoke of His Ways in a Parable.}}

2. ***the* sower went out to sow his seed,**  
 3. **as he sowed some *seeds* fell beside *the* road.**  
 4. ***and* the seed was trampled under foot,**  
 5. ***and* the birds of the air ate some seeds.**

6. **other seed fell on rocky ground,**  
 7. **yet sprang up.**  
 8. **but they withered away,**  
 9. **because *the* seed had no moisture.**

10. **other seed fell among *the* thorns,**  
 11. ***and* the thorns grew choking *the* seeds.**  
 12. **other seed fell on good soil,**  
 13. ***and* spring up to produced a crop.**

14. { a 100 times as great.}}

15. **as Jesus Said These Words,**  
 16. **He Called Out.**  
 17. **Who Has ears to Hear,**  
 18. **let Them Hear.**

19. **His Disciples questioned Him,**  
 20. **as to what this Parable *means*.**  
 21. **He Said you are Granted to Know,**  
 22. **I Am *the* MYSTERY of the KINGDOM for GOD.**

23. { to the rest of the people is a parable,

24. *in order that seeing they not see.*
25. *and hearing they may not understand.}}*

**Chapter 33                      Luke 8:11**

1. *now the Parable is this.*
2. *the seeds are My Words for GOD.*
3. *those seeds sown beside the road,*
4. *are like those who have Heard Me.*
5. *but then satan comes.*
6. *and takes away My Words from their heart.*
7. *so not to Believe and be Saved.*
8. *those seeds sown on rocky ground.*
9. *are people who when they Hear Me.*
10. *receive My Word with gladness.*
11. *yet these people have no firm root.*
12. *and Believe for a little while.*
13. *and in time of temptation they fall away.*
14. *the seeds falling among the thorns.*
15. *these are people who Heard Me.*
16. *yet go their own way.*
17. *they are choked by worries.*
18. *and love the riches and pleasures in this life.*
19. *like the seed in the thorns will bring no seed to maturity.*
20. *yet the seed falling on good soil,*
21. *These are People Who heard My Words.*
22. *with honesty and good heart They hold fast to My Words.*
23. *{ bear fruit with perseverance.}}*

**Chapter 34                      Luke 8:16**

1. *{ now nobody lights a lamp.*
2. *and covers over with a container.*
3. *or puts under a bed.*
4. *he puts the candle on a lampstand.*
5. *in order for those who come in.*
6. *see by the light.*
7. *for nothing is hidden,*
8. *that will not become evident.*
9. *nor anything in secret,*
10. *will be known by coming to the light.*
11. *therefore take care how you listen.*
12. *for to whoever you give,*
13. *to whoever does not have.*
14. *even what he thinks,*
15. *has been took away from him.*
16. *his mother and brothers came to him.*
17. *they were unable to reach him.*
18. *because of the crowd.*
19. *they reported to him,*
20. *your mother and brothers are standing outside.*
21. *they want to see you*
22. *he answered by saying.*
23. *my mother and brothers are these who hear the word of god and do.}}*

**Chapter 35                      Luke 8:22**

1. *now came 1 day,*

2. He and His Disciples got in a boat.
3. Jesus Said let us Go,
4. over to the other side of the lake.
5. They pushed off,
6. and sailed along.
7. as Jesus Fell Asleep.
8. a fierce gale of wind sweep the lake.
9. and they began to be swamped,
10. in danger they came to Awaken Him.
11. they said Master Master,
12. we are perishing.
13. Being Awakened,
14. Jesus Rebuked the wind.
15. and the surging waves stopped,
16. and the waves became calm.
17. Jesus Said where is your faith?
18. for they were fearful and scared.
19. then they spoke to one another,
20. saying Who {then} is This Male?
21. for He Commands even the winds,
22. and the water Obey Him?

### Chapter 36 Luke 8:26

1. they sailed to the country for the gerasenes.
2. which is on the opposite side of the Sea of Galilee.
3. as they came to land,
4. Jesus was met by a certain male from their city.
5. he was possessed with demons,
6. and had not wore clothing for a long time.
7. he was not living in a house,
8. but lived by the tombs.
9. seeing Jesus,
10. he cried out as he fell before Him.
11. and cried with a loud voice,
12. what will You do Jesus?
13. You are the Son of the MOST HIGH GOD,
14. i beg You do not torment me.
15. He Commanded the unclean spirit to come from the male,
16. for the unclean spirit seized him many times.
17. for they had bound him in chains and shackles,
18. and kept him under guard.
19. but he broke their fetters,
20. and was driven by the demon to the desert.
21. Jesus Asked him,
22. what is your name.
23. he said legion,
24. for many demons entered me.
25. the evil spirit begged Jesus,
26. not to Command them to depart to sheol.

27. now a herd of many pigs,  
 28. were feeding there *on a hill*.  
  
 29. *the evil spirit* begged *Jesus* to permit them to enter *the pigs*,  
 30. and *He Granted* them permission.  
 31. *the demons* had left *the male*,  
 32. and entered into *the pigs*.  
  
 33. *the herd* rushed down *the steep bank*,  
 34. and into *the lake* were *the pigs* drown.  
 35. *the herdsman* that saw *this* happen,  
 36. ran away to report *this* to their *people*.  
  
 37. *those* from their city and country went to see *Jesus*,  
 38. and happened as they came to *Jesus*.  
 39. they found *the male* from whom *the demons* had left,  
 40. and sitting down by *the feet of Jesus*.  
  
 41. clothed and in his right mind,  
 42. and they became frightened.  
 43. those who saw *this* happen,  
 44. reported how *the demon-possessed male* was made well.  
  
 45. all *the people* from *the country for the gerasenes*,  
 46. and *the surrounding district*.  
 47. asked *Jesus* to leave them,  
 48. for they were gripped with great fear.  
  
 49. as *Jesus Got* into a boat to return to *the other side*,  
 50. a male from whom *the demons* left.  
 51. begged *Jesus* to let him accompany Them,  
 52. but *He Sent* him away by *Saying*.  
  
 53. *Return to your home*,  
 54. and *Relate What a GREAT THING GOD DID for you*.  
 55. he walked away proclaiming throughout his whole city,  
 56. what *Great Healings Jesus Did* for him.  
  
 57. as *Jesus Returned to the other side*']  
 58. *the multitude* welcomed *Him*.  
 59. for they all were waiting for *Him*.  
  
 60. behold,  
 61. there came a male.  
 62. his name was Jairus,  
 63. he was an official from their synagogue.  
  
 64. he fell at *Jesus Feet*,  
 65. and began and entreated *Him* to come to his house.  
 66. saying i have only a daughter,  
 67. she is { about } 12 years old and dying.  
 //  
 68. as *He Walked* with him,  
 69. *the multitudes* pressed against *Jesus*.  
 70. a woman who had a hemorrhage for 12 years,  
 71. she could not be healed by anyone.  
  
 72. she came up behind *Jesus*,  
 73. and touched *the fringe of His Garment*.  
 74. immediately,  
 75. her hemorrhage stopped.  
  
 76. *Jesus Said who was Healed by Me?*  
 77. all denied *this*.  
 78. Peter said *Master*,  
 79. *the multitude is* crowding to press against *You*.

80. Jesus Replied,  
81. someone was Healed by Me.  
82. for I Am Aware,  
83. for My Power has gone-forth from Me.

84. the woman saw she did not escaped His Notice,  
85. she came trembling to Jesus.  
86. she fell down before Him,  
87. she declared in the presence of all the people.

88. the reason why she touched Him,  
89. and how she was immediately Healed.  
90. He Said Daughter,  
91. your faith in Me Made you Health.

92. { go in peace.  
93. as He was still Speaking.}}

94. somebody came from the house,  
95. to the synagogue official he said.  
96. your daughter has died,  
97. do not trouble the Teacher anymore.

98. as Jesus Heard this,  
99. He Said Do Not Mourn any longer.  
100. only Believe Me,  
101. and she will be made Health.

102. Jesus Came to his house,  
103. and did not allow anyone to enter.  
104. except Peter John and James,  
105. and the girl's father and mother.

106. now all who were weeping and lamenting in the house,  
107. He Said Stop Weeping for her.  
108. she is not dead,  
109. she is sleeping.

110. they laughed at Him,  
111. for they knew she was dead.  
112. Jesus however Took her by her hand,  
113. and Called out Saying.

114. child,  
115. Rise.  
116. and her spirit returned to her.  
117. she arose immediately.

118. He Gave Orders to give her food,  
119. her parents were astounded']

120. { he instructed them by saying,  
121. nothing happened.}}

## Chapter 37 Luke 9

1. Jesus Called the 12 Disciples together,  
2. and Granted them Power and Authority.  
3. over all the demons,  
4. and to heal diseases.

5. He Sent them to Proclaim the Kingdom for GOD,  
6. and to perform Healings.  
7. { he said carry nothing on your journey,  
8. neither a staff to walk with.

9. nor a bag,
10. nor bread.
11. nor money,
12. *nor* have 2 tunics apiece.}}
13. **whatever house you enter,**
14. **stay there.**
15. { departing *to* leave from there.}}
16. **if they will *not* receive you,**
17. **go from their city.**
18. **shake off *the* dust from your feet,**
19. **as a testimony against them.**
20. *the 12 Disciples* left,
21. going about among *the* villages.
22. Preaching **His Gospel,**
23. *and* Healing *people* everywhere.

### Chapter 38 Luke 9:7

1. now *king* herod *the* tetrarch heard,
2. everything *that* happened.
3. he was greatly perplexed,
4. because *some* said { *some* } John has risen from *the* dead.
5. some say,
6. Elijah has reappeared.
7. others say,
8. one *of the* Prophets from old has arose again.
9. herod said i myself had John beheaded,
10. so who *is* **This Male?**
11. about **Whom** i hear such things,
12. *and* he kept trying *to* see **Jesus.**
13. { *the* apostles returned *to* him,
14. *to* gave their account *of* all they did.
15. taking them he withdrew,
16. himself *to* a city called bethsaida.
17. *the* multitude aware *of* this followed him,
18. he acknowledge them.
19. he spoke about *the* kingdom *for* god,
20. *and* cured those having need *to be* healed.}}

### Chapter 39 Luke 9:12

1. *the* day began *to* wane,
2. *and the 12 Disciples* came *and* said *to* **Him.**
3. send *the* multitude away,
4. *to go to the* surrounding villages *and* countryside.
5. *to* find lodging,
6. *and* get something *to* eat.
7. *for* we are here *in* a desolate place,
8. **Jesus Said you Give them food to eat.**
9. they said we have no more *food,*
10. just 5 loaves *of bread and 2* fish.
11. unless perhaps we go,
12. *and* buy food *for* all these people.
13. { about 5,000 men.}}
14. **Jesus Said to His Disciples,**

15. *have them recline to eat in groups of about 50.*
16. *each 50 did so,*
17. *for the Disciples had them all recline.*
18. *He Took the 5 loaves and 2 fish,*
19. *Looking to HEAVEN.*
20. *Jesus Blessed and Broke the bread and fish,*
21. *He Kept Giving the food to the Disciples.*
22. *for them to set before the multitude,*
23. *they all ate and were satisfied.*
24. *from the broken pieces left over,*
25. *they picked up 12 baskets full.*

#### Chapter 40 Luke 9:18

1. *came while Jesus was Praying by Himself,*
2. *the Disciples came to Him.*
3. *Jesus Questioned them, { saying }*
4. *who do the multitudes say I Am?*
5. *they answered, { saying }*
6. *John the Baptist.*
7. *others say Elijah,*
8. *others say one of the Prophets of old has risen again.*
9. *He Said who do you say I Am?*
10. *Peter answered by saying.*
11. *You are the Christ,*
12. *Thee Son of GOD.*
13. *Jesus Warned them with a Warning,*
14. *Saying Tell this to no one.*
15. *then He Said the Son of Man must suffer many things,*
16. *and be rejected by the elders chiefs priests and scribes.*
17. *I will be killed,*
18. *and RAISED on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day]*
19. *{ spoke to everyone,*
20. *if anyone wants to come after me.*
21. *let them deny themself,*
22. *and take their cross daily and follow me.*
23. *for whoever wants to save their life,*
24. *will lose theirs.*
25. *whoever loses their life for my sake,*
26. *i will save theirs.*
27. *for what will a man profit,*
28. *if they gain the whole world.*
29. *and loses or forfeits himself.*
30. *for whoever is ashamed of me and my words,*
31. *i the son of man will be ashamed of them.*
32. *when i come in my glory from my father,*
33. *and with his holy angels.*
34. *i say truthfully,*
35. *there are some of those standing here.*
36. *who will not taste death,*
37. *until they see my kingdom for god.}}*

#### Chapter 41 Luke 9:28

1. *some 8 days after these Sayings.*
2. *Jesus Came and took { along } Peter John and James along with Him.*
3. *They went to a mountain to Pray.*

4. while He was Praying.
5. the appearance of His Face became different.
6. His Clothing Whitened and Shined.
7. behold 2 men were speaking with Him.
8. they were Moses and Elijah.
9. whom appeared with like brightness.
10. They spoke of His Departure,
11. which Jesus was about to ACCOMPLISH at Jerusalem']

**Chapter 42                      Luke 9:32**

1. { now peter and his companions were overcome with sleep.
2. fully awake they saw his glory,
3. and the 2 men standing with him.}}
4. came as these men departed from Him,
5. Peter said to Jesus.
6. Master,
7. this is good for us to be here.
8. let us make 3 tabernacles,
9. 1 for You.
10. 1 for Moses and 1 for Elijah,
11. he did not realizing what he was saying.
12. for as he was speaking these words,
13. a Cloud Formed.
14. and began to overshadow them,
15. and they were frightened by { entered } the Cloud.
16. GOD'S VOICE CAME FROM THE CLOUD,
17. SAYING This is MY Son.
18. MY Chosen One,
19. LISTEN to Him.
20. after HIS VOICE SPOKE,
21. Jesus was seen Alone.
22. they kept silent about Those whom they seen,
23. and reported this to nobody.
24. { in those days,
25. any of the things which they seen.}}

**Chapter 43                      Luke 9:37**

1. came on the next day,
2. after coming down from the mountain.
3. a great multitude met Jesus,
4. behold a male from the multitude.
5. he shouted out,
6. saying Teacher.
7. i beg You to Heal { look } my son,
8. for he is my only son.
9. behold,
10. an evil spirit will seize him.
11. for he suddenly screams,
12. and the evil spirit throws him into a convulsion.
13. he foams at the mouth and mauls himself,
14. scarcely leaving him alive.
15. i begged Your Disciples to cast this spirit out,
16. but they could not remove the evil spirit.

17. Jesus Answered, { saying'}
18. unbelieving *and* perverted generation.
19. How Long will I Put Up with you?
20. Bring your son here to Me.

#### Chapter 44 Luke 9:42

1. as they were { still' } approaching *Jesus*.
2. *the* demon dashed his *son to the* ground.
3. *and* threw him into a convulsion.
4. *Jesus Rebuked the* unclean spirit.
5. *and Healed* his son.
6. *and Gave* him back to his father.
7. they were all amazed at *the GREATNESS of GOD*.
8. everyone marveled at every *Healing*.
9. *He Said to His Disciples*.
10. *let These Words sink into your ears.*
11. *for I Am the Son of Man.*
12. *and I Am Going to be DELIVERED into the hands of men.*
13. they did not understand *THIS STATEMENT*.
14. *for His Words were yet* concealed.
15. so they did not know-ahead of *time*.
16. { they were afraid to ask him about this statement. }

#### Chapter 45 Luke 9:46

1. a dispute arose among *the Disciples*.
2. as to which will *be the* greatest.
3. *Jesus Knew what they were arguing about,*
4. *and as to what their thoughts were in* their hearts.
5. *He Took* a child,
6. *and stood the child by His Side.*
7. *Jesus Said Whoever Receives { this' } a child in My Name,*
8. *Receives Me.*
9. *Whoever Receives Me,*
10. *is Received by HIM WHO SENT Me.*
11. *Who is Least among you,*
12. { this' } *is as the Greatest.*
13. John answered, { saying' }
14. *Master* we saw someone casting out demons by *Your Name*.
15. we tried to hinder him,
16. because he does not follow along with us.
17. *Jesus Said do not hinder him.*
18. *for he who is not against you is for you'* Luke 9:51
19. { came when *the* days approached for his ascension.
20. he loyal set his face to go to *jerusalem,*
21. he sent his messengers ahead of him.
22. they went *and* entered a village for *the* samaritans.
23. to make arrangements for them,
24. they did not receive him.
25. because he journeyed with his face toward *jerusalem.*
26. his disciples james *and* john saw this,
27. *and* said lord.
28. you want us to command fire to come down from *HEAVEN,*
29. to *and* consume them?

30. he turned *and* rebuked them.
31. saying you do not know what kind *of* spirit you are *of*
32. *for the son of man did not come to destroy men's lives but to save them.*}}

**Chapter 46                      Luke 9:56b**

1. They went *on to* another village,
2. *and as They Walked Along the* road.
3. somebody said,
4. i will follow You wherever You go.
5. Jesus Said *the foxes have holes,*
6. *and the birds in the sky have nests.*
7. I *the Son of Man,*
8. *have nowhere to lay My Head.*
9. He Said *to another person,*
10. Follow Me.
11. he said permit me 1<sup>st</sup>,
12. *to go and bury my father.*
13. He Said Allow *the dead,*
14. *to bury their own dead.*
15. *as for you Go,*
16. *and Proclaim Everywhere My Kingdom for GOD.*
17. another *person* also said,
18. i will follow You Lord.
19. 1<sup>st</sup> permit me *to say goodbye,*
20. *to those at my home.*
21. {jesus said nobody.
22. puts his hand *to the* plow *and* looks back.
23. *is fit for my kingdom for god.*}}

**Chapter 47                      Luke 10**

1. now after this,
2. *the Lord* Appointed 70 others *followers.*
3. *and Sent them two by two ahead of Him to every city,*
4. *to the places where He Himself was Going to Walk.*
5. Jesus Said *the harvest is plentiful,*
6. *but the laborers are few.*
7. {therefore } beseech our LORD *of the* HARVEST,
8. *to SEND laborers to HIS HARVEST.*
9. *you were going your own way,*
10. *and behold.*
11. I Send you out as lambs,
12. *to the midst of wolves.*
13. carry no purse,
14. no bag.
15. no shoes,
16. *and greet nobody on the way.*
17. whatever house you enter,
18. 1<sup>st</sup> say peace *be to* this household.
19. *if a man of peace is there,*
20. *peace will rest on them.* {if not return`}
21. Stay *in* their house *to eat and drink with them,*
22. *what they give you to eat.*
23. *for the laborer is worthy of his wages,*
24. *and Do Not Keep Moving from house to house.*

25. *whatever city you enter,*
26. *{ receive }* *Eat what is set before you.*
27. *Heal those who are sick,*
28. *and say the Kingdom for GOD has Come Near to you.*
  
29. *whatever city you enter,*
30. *and they do not receive you.*
31. *Go Out from their streets and shake off your cloths,*
32. *I Say even the dust from their city.*
  
33. *what clings to your feet,*
34. *Wipe Off in protest against them.*
35. *yet be sure of this,*
36. *say the Kingdom for GOD has Come Near you.*

Chapter 48 Luke 10:12

1. *{ i say i will be more tolerable on day for sodom,*
2. *than for that city you came from.*
3. *woe to you chorazin,*
4. *woe to you bethsaida.*
5. *if the miracles i performed in tyre and sidon,*
6. *which happened in yours.*
7. *they repented long ago,*
8. *and sat in sackcloth and ashes.*
9. *i will be more tolerable on tyre and sidon on judgment,*
10. *than for you.*
11. *you capernaum will not be exalted to HEAVEN,*
12. *you will be brought down to sheol.*
13. *who listens to you listens to me,*
14. *who rejects you rejects me.*
15. *who rejects me,*
16. *rejects sent me*
17. *the 70 returned,*
18. *and rejoiced talking to their lord.*
19. *even the demons are subject to us in your name.*
20. *he said i watched satan fall from HEAVEN like lightning.*
21. *behold,*
22. *i have given you authority.*
23. *to tread on serpents and scorpions,*
24. *and over all the power of my enemies.*
25. *for nothing will injure you,*
26. *nevertheless do not rejoice by this.*
27. *that the spirits are subject to you.*
28. *but rejoice that your names are recorded in HEAVEN.}}*

Chapter 49 Luke 10:21

1. *on that very day,*
2. *Jesus Rejoiced Greatly with HIS HOLY SPIRIT.*
3. *He Said I Praise YOU FATHER,*
4. *YOU are LORD of the heavens and earth.*
  
5. *YOU DID HIDE THESE WORDS from the wise and intelligent,*
6. *and YOU DID REVEAL Me to YOUR CHILDREN.*
7. *yes FATHER,*
8. *thus I Am Well-Pleased in YOUR SIGHT.*
  
9. *for All Things were handed over to Me by My FATHER,*
10. *nobody knows Who the Son is EXCEPT My FATHER.*
11. *nobody knows WHO the FATHER is Except HIS SON,*
12. *and anyone to whom I HIS SON Wills to Reveal HIM.*
  
13. *turning to His Disciples,*

14. *Jesus Said* privately.
15. Blessed are *the eyes who see Me*,
16. *for They Have Seen Me*.
17. *for I Say*,
18. many Prophets *and kings wanted to see Me*.
19. *I Whom you see*,
20. *they did not see Me*.
21. *to Hear the Words which you Heard*,
22. *and they did not get to Hear Me]*

## Chapter 50

## Luke 10:25

1. behold.
2. a certain lawyer stood up.
3. *and put Jesus to a test*.
4. he said *Teacher*.
5. what will i do to inherit *ETERNAL LIFE?*
6. *Jesus Said what is Written in the Law?*
7. *and How Did you read that?*
8. he answered *by saying*.
9. *i heard you will Love the LORD your GOD.*
10. With all your heart *and* With all your soul.
11. *and* With all your strength *and* With all your mind.
12. *and Love your neighbor as yourself.*
13. *He Said you have answered correctly.*
14. *Do This.*
15. *and Live.*
16. *but wanting to justify himself.*
17. he said *to Jesus*.
18. *who is my neighbor?*
19. *Jesus Replied*, { saying'}
20. *a certain male went on a walk.*
21. *from Jerusalem to Jericho.*
22. *and he fell among robbers.*
23. *they stripped and beat him.*
24. *and went off leaving him half dead.*
25. { chance'} *a certain priest was walking down the road.*
26. *he saw him.*
27. *and passed by on the other side of the road.*
28. *likewise a levite*, { also'}
29. *coming to that place he saw him too.*
30. *but he passed by on the other side of the road.*
31. *a certain samaritan on a journey.*
32. *came to him when he saw him.*
33. *for he had { felt' } compassion for him.*
34. { he came to him bandaged his wounds.
35. pouring oil *and* wine *on them.*}
36. *and he put him on his own beast of burden.*
37. *and brought him to a inn.*
38. *and asked the innkeeper to take care of his wounds.*
39. *on the next day.*
40. *he took 2 denarii.*

41. *and gave them to the innkeeper for his help.*
42. *he asked him to take care of him.*
43. *and whatever more he needed to spend on him.*
44. *he would return on his way back and repay him.*
45. *which of these 3 men.*
46. *do you think proved to be the neighbor.*
47. *to whom fell into the robbers hands?*
48. *he said he who showed mercy toward him.*
49. *Jesus Said to him Go.*
50. *Do the same.*

**Chapter 51                      Luke 10:38**

1. *now as They traveled,*
2. *Jesus Entered a certain village.*
3. *and a woman named Martha,*
4. *welcomed Him into her home.*
5. *she has a sister name is Mary,*
6. *who { moreover` } was listening to our Lord's Word.*
7. *as Mary sat at His Feet,*
8. *Martha was distracted by all her tasks.*
9. *she came and said Lord,*
10. *do You not care for me.*
11. *for my sister has left me { work` } to do the serving alone,*
12. *so tell her to help me.*
13. *the Lord Answered, { saying` }*
14. *Martha Martha.*
15. *you are worried,*
16. *and bothered about many things.*
17. *few things are necessary,*
18. *really 1.*
19. *Mary chose the good part,*
20. *which will not be taken away from her.*

**Chapter 52                      Luke 11**

1. *came after Jesus was Praying.*
2. *at that certain place.*
3. *after He Finished Praying.*
4. *one of His Disciples said Lord.*
5. *Teach us to Pray.*
6. *just as John so taught his Disciples.*
7. *Jesus Said when you Pray.*
8. *Say our FATHER.*
9. *MOST-HOLY is YOUR NAME.*
10. *YOUR KINGDOM will COME.*
11. *please Give us each day.*
12. *our daily bread.*
13. *and Forgive us our sins.*
14. *as we ourselves also are to forgive everyone. { owes` }*
15. *and lead us not into temptation.*

**Chapter 53                      Luke 11:5**

1. *Jesus Said suppose one of you has a friend,*
2. *and you go to him at midnight.*

3. *and say to him friend,*
4. *lend me 3 loaves of bread.*
5. *for a friend of mine has arrived from his journey,*
6. *and i have no-bread to set before him.*
7. *inside the house he answered, { saying'}*
8. *do not bother me.*
9. *my door is already shut,*
10. *and my children and i are in bed.*
11. *i cannot get up,*
12. *and give you bread.*
13. *i tell you,*
14. *even though he did not get up and give him bread.*
15. *because he is his friend,*
16. *and yet because of his persistence.*
17. *he got up,*
18. *he gave him as much bread as he needed.*
19. *I Say to you,*
20. *ask to be given to you.*
21. *seek,*
22. *and you will find.*
23. *knock,*
24. *to be opened for you.*
25. *for everyone who asks,*
26. *receives.*
27. *[ who seeks finds,*
28. *who knocks will be opened']*

**Chapter 54**                      **Luke 11:11**

1. *now suppose one of you fathers,*
2. *is asked by his son for a fish to eat.*
3. *he will not give him a snake,*
4. *instead of the fish will he?*
5. *or if he is asked for an egg,*
6. *he will not give him a scorpion will he?*
7. *if you then being evil,*
8. *and know how to give good foods to your children.*
9. *how much more will your HEAVENLY FATHER Give to you, { holy spirit'}*
10. *and to those who ask from HIM?*

**Chapter 55**                      **Luke 11:14**

1. *Jesus Cast Out a demon in a dumb male.*
2. *came as the demon left him.*
3. *the dumb male spoke.*
4. *and the multitudes marveled.*
5. *some said He Cast Out demons,*
6. *as beelzebul the ruler of the demons.*
7. *others testing Him,*
8. *were demanding a Sign from the heavens.*

**Chapter 56**                      **Luke 11:17**

1. *Jesus Knew their thoughts and Said.*
2. *any kingdom divided against oneself.*

3. *is laid waste.*
4. *a house against oneself will fall.*
5. *if satan also is divided against himself.*
6. *how will his kingdom stand?*
7. *you say I Cast Out demons by being beelzebul.*
8. *if I Being beelzebul and Cast out demons.*
9. *by whom do your sons cast them out?*
10. { consequently they will be your judges.}}
11. *if I Cast Out demons by the FINGER of GOD.*
12. *then the Kingdom for GOD CAME to you']*

Chapter 57 Luke 11:21

1. { when a strong *male* fully armed,
2. *and* guards his own homestead.
3. his possessions are undisturbed.
4. when *one is* stronger than he,
5. *and* attacks him.
6. *and* overpowers him.
7. he takes away from him all his armor.
8. *on* which he relied.
9. *and* distributes his plunder.
10. who *is* not with me,
11. *is* against me.
12. who does not gather *to* me.
13. *is* scattered from me.
14. when an unclean spirit leaves a man,
15. passes through *to* a waterless place.
16. they seek a rest,
17. *and* will not finding any.
18. saying i will return *to* that house,
19. from which i came.
20. as he comes *and* finds,
21. has swept *and* put *in* order.
22. then goes,
23. *and* brings along 7 other spirits more evil than himself.
24. they go *in and* live there.
25. *the* last state of that male becomes worse than *the* 1<sup>st</sup>
26. came about,
27. while he said these words.
28. one of *the* women *in the* crowd,
29. raised her voice.
30. saying blessed was *the* womb carrying you,
31. *and the* breasts at which you nursed.
32. he said however,
33. blessed are those hearing *the* word from god.
34. he watched *the* crowd increase,
35. he began speaking.
36. this generation *is* a wicked generation,
37. *for* they seek signs from me.
38. *and* no signs will *be* given,
39. *but the* sign of jonah.
40. *for* just as jonah became a sign *to* ninevites.
41. so will *the* son of man *be to* this generation.
42. *the* queen from *the* south will rise with men from this generation,
43. at *the* judgment she condemns them.
44. because she came from *the* ends of *the* earth,
45. *to* hear *the* wisdom of solomon.
46. behold,
47. something greater than solomon *is* here.

48. *the men of nineveh* will stand up with this generation,
49. at *the* judgment they will condemn them.
50. because they repented at *the* preaching of jonah.
51. behold,
52. something greater than jonah *is* here.
53. nobody lighting a lamp,
54. puts *the* away *in* a cellar.
55. nor under a peckmeasure.
56. *but on* a lampstand.
57. *in* order for those who enter see *the* light.
58. *the* lamp *is* like your body *and* eyes.
59. when your eyes are clear.
60. your whole body also *is* full of light.
61. when you are bad,
62. your body also *is* full of darkness.
63. then watch your light *or* darkness.
64. if therefore your whole body *is* full of light,
65. *and* with no darkness inside.
66. you will *be* wholly illumined,
67. as when a lamp illumines rays.}}

**Chapter 58                      Luke 11:37**

1. [ now when *Jesus* was Preaching.
2. a Pharisee asked *Him* to eat dinner with him.
3. *Jesus Went* into his *house*,
4. *and Reclined* at his *table*.
5. *the* Pharisee saw *He did not wash His Hands*,
6. *and* was surprised.
7. *for He Did Not* 1<sup>st</sup> ceremonially wash,
8. before *Their* meal.
9. *the Lord Said* presently,
10. *you pharisees clean the outside of the cup.* { platter`}
11. *so inside you are full of robbery and wickedness.*
12. *you foolish ones.*
13. *HE WHO MADE the outside,*
14. *MAKES the inside also]*
15. { *but* giving within as charity,
16. *and* then all things are clean *for* you.}}

**Chapter 59                      Luke 11:43**

1. *woe to you pharisees.*
2. *for you pay tithes in mint and rue.*
3. *and not from everyone of the garden herbs.*
4. *you disregard Justice.*
5. *and your love for GOD.*
6. *these things should be established without neglecting the other Laws.*
7. *woe to you pharisees.*
8. *you love sitting in the front seat of your synagogues.*
9. *and receive respectful greetings in the market places.*
10. *woe to you pharisees.*
11. *for you are like hidden tombs.*
12. *people will walk over you unaware.*
13. one lawyer spoke to reply to our *Teacher*.
14. as *You Say* this.
15. *You* mistreat me as well.

16. *Jesus Said woe to you lawyers as well.*
17. *for you weigh man down.*
18. *with burdens to hard for them to bear.*
19. *while you yourselves.*
20. *will not even touch their burdens.*
21. *nor lift one of your fingers to help them.*
22. *woe to the high priests.*
23. *who built the tombs for the Prophets.*
24. *for you and your fathers murdered them.*
25. *consequently you are their witnesses.*
26. *and approve the works by your fathers.*
27. *because you murdered the Prophets.*
28. *and you too built their tombs.*
29. *for this reason also.*
30. **WISDOM from GOD SAYS.**
31. **I will SEND MY PROPHETS. {apostles`}**
32. *and you will murder and persecute them.*
33. *you will give the order for their blood.*
34. *like all the Prophets' blood that was shed.*
35. *since the creation of the world.*
36. *their blood is charged as is against this generation.*
37. *from the blood of Abel.*
38. *to the blood of Zechariah.*
39. *and all whom murdered between the Altar and the HOUSE for GOD.*
40. **Yes.**
41. **I will Tell you.**
42. **I will Bring Charges against this generation.**

**Chapter 60****Luke 11:52**

1. *woe to you lawyers,*
2. *for you took away the keys to knowledge.*
3. *and did not enter into knowledge yourselves,*
4. *and those entering into knowledge you hindered.*
5. *as Jesus Left there,*
6. *the scribes and pharisees were very hostile.*
7. *and they wanted to question Him closer on many subjects.*
8. *then they plotted against Him to catch Him in something He Basically Speaks.*

**Chapter 61****Luke 12**

1. { under these circumstances,
2. many thousands multitude gathered together.
3. they were stepping on one another.
4. started to speak to his disciples,
5. he 1<sup>st</sup> beware of the leaven from the pharisees.
6. which is their hypocrisy.
7. for nothing they cover up the Law.
8. not revealed to you.
9. hidden not to be known by you.
10. accordingly,
11. whatever you speak in darkness,
12. will be heard in the light of day.
13. what you whisper in your inner room,
14. proclaimed on your housetops.}}

**Chapter 62                      Luke 12:4**

1. I Say to you My Friends,
2. do not be afraid of those who kill the body.
3. but after you are-no-more living-life,
4. I Warned you of WHOM you are to fear.
  
5. Fear GOD for after you are dead,
6. by HIS AUTHORITY HE CAN CAST you into hell.
7. Yes,
8. I Tell you Fear My FATHER.
  
9. for are not 5 sparrows,
10. sold for 2 cents?
11. yet not one of them,
12. is forgot before GOD.
  
13. indeed,
14. the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
15. do not fear those who can kill you,
16. for you are of more value than many sparrows.
  
17. I Say Everyone who confesses Me before man.
18. I the Son of Man will Acknowledge Them also before the Angels for GOD.
19. who denies Me before man.
20. I will Deny before the Angels for GOD.
  
21. everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man,
22. will not be forgiven them.
23. who blasphemes against THEE HOLY SPIRIT,
24. will not be forgiven them.
  
25. when they bring you before their synagogues,
26. or to their rulers or an authority.
27. do not become anxious to speak,
28. { how } or what you say for your defense.
  
29. or how you will speak,
30. for the HOLY SPIRIT will TEACH you.
31. in that very hour,
32. you will be GIVEN what you should speak.
  
33. somebody in the crowd said Teacher,
34. tell my brother to divide our family's inheritance with me.
35. Jesus Said men who appointed Me your judge,
36. or jury over you?
  
37. He Said Beware,
38. be on your guard against every form of greed.
39. for when one has an abundance,
40. their life exist only for their possessions.

**Chapter 63                      Luke 12:16**

1. He Told them a Parable,
2. Saying in the land of a certain rich male,
3. who was very productive.
4. he began reasoning to himself,
5. saying what will i do.
  
6. since i have no place to store my crops?
7. he said this i will do.
8. i will tear down my barns,
9. i will build larger ones.

10. there i will store my *crops*,  
 11. all my grain *and* my goods.  
 12. i will say *to* my soul,  
 13. soul you have many goods laid up *for yourself*.
14. *for* many years,  
 15. he took pleasure *in* eat *and* drinking. { merry }  
 16. *but* GOD *will* CALL him a fool,  
 17. *for* that very night his soul was *to be* Judged.
18. *for* what has he done.  
 19. so he *is* that male *who does not go to* HEAVEN.  
 20. so who lays up treasure *for* himself,  
 21. *is* not rich toward GOD.
22. *Jesus Said to His Disciples*,  
 23. *for* this reason I *Say to* you.  
 24. do not *be* anxious *in* your life,  
 25. as *to* what you will eat.
26. nor *for* your body,  
 27. as *to* what you will wear.  
 28. *for* life *is* more than food,  
 29. *and more then* body clothing.
30. consider *the* ravens,  
 31. they neither sow nor reap.  
 32. they have no storeroom,  
 33. nor a barn.
34. *yet* GOD feeds them *daily*,  
 35. how much more valuable are you than birds.  
 36. which *of* you *is* anxious,  
 37. can add a *day* { cubit } *to* his life's span?
38. if then you cannot do even a very little thing,  
 39. why are you anxious about other matters?  
 40. consider *the* lilies,  
 41. *and* how they grow.
42. they neither toil nor spin,  
 43. *but* I *Tell* you.  
 44. even Solomon *in* all his glory,  
 45. was not clothe like one *of* these *lilies*.
46. { if GOD so arrays *the* grass *in* the field,  
 47. *and is* alive today *and* tomorrow.  
 48. *and* can be thrown into *the* furnace *today*,  
 49. how much more will HE Clothe you.}}
50. men with little faith,  
 51. do not seek *for* what you are *to* eat.  
 52. *or* what you will drink,  
 53. do not go *on* worrying.
54. *for* all these things,  
 55. *all the* nations *in* the world eagerly seek.  
 56. *but* your FATHER KNOWS you need these things,  
 57. *but* seek HIS KINGDOM.
58. *and* these things will *be* added *to* you.  
 59. do not *be* afraid little flock.  
 60. *for* your FATHER has CHOSEN you.  
 61. *be* glad HE RECEIVES you *for* My Kingdom.
62. *go* sell your possessions,

63. *and give your silver to charity.*  
 64. *make yourselves everlasting-hearts,*  
 65. *which do not wear out.*
66. *your unfailing treasure in HEAVEN,*  
 67. *where no thief comes near you.*  
 68. { nor moth destroys.}}  
 69. *for where your treasure is hidden,*  
 70. *there your heart will be also.*

**Chapter 64                      Luke 12:35**

1. [ *be Dressed with readiness,*  
 2. *and keep your lamps lit.*  
 3. *be like slaves waiting for their master,*  
 4. *like when he returns from his sons' wedding feast.*
5. *so they immediately will open the door,*  
 6. *before he knocks on the door.*  
 7. *blessed are those slaves,*  
 8. *whom the master finds alert.*
9. { come truly i say,  
 10. gird recline come and wait.}}
11. *if he comes on the 2<sup>nd</sup> watch,*  
 12. *or even on the 3<sup>rd</sup>.*  
 13. *and finds them { so } alert,*  
 14. *blessed are those slaves who wait alert.*
15. *be sure of this,*  
 16. *if the head of the house knew.*  
 17. *at what hour the thief was coming,*  
 18. *he would not allow his house to be broken into.*
19. *you too be ready for the Son of Man.*  
 20. *for I Am COMING at the HOUR you least expect.*  
 21. **Peter said Lord are You** addressing this Parable to us,  
 22. **or to everybody?**
23. **then the Lord Said,**  
 24. **who { then } is the faithful and sensible steward.**  
 25. **whom his master will put in charge of his servants,**  
 26. **to give them their rations at the proper time?**
27. **Blessed is that slave who is ready,**  
 28. **whom his master finds so doing his charge as he arrives.**  
 29. **Truly I Say,**  
 30. **he will put him in charge of all his possessions.**
31. *if the slave says in his heart,*  
 32. *my master will be a long time in coming home.*  
 33. *and he begins to beat the other slaves,*  
 34. *both the men and women.*
35. { to eat drink and get drunk.}}
36. *when the master of those slave comes home,*  
 37. *on a day when he did not expect him.*  
 38. *at an hour he did not know,*  
 39. { will cut him in pieces.}}  
 40. *would he not assign him a place away from him. { unbelievers'}*
41. *if the slave knew his master's will,*  
 42. *and did not make ready for him.*  
 43. *or act in accord with his will,*

44. *will the slave not receive many lashes?*
45. { knowing he commits deeds worthy of a flogging,
46. *but* will receive a few.
47. everyone who has given much,
48. much *more* will *be* required of them.
49. *and to* whom they entrusted their *gifts*,
50. many will ask all *the* more.
51. I Come *to* cast fire *on* earth,
52. how I Wanted you ready *for* Me kindled
53. I have *to* Undergo a BAPTISM,
54. *and* how Distressed I Am until I Accomplish HIS *WILL*.
55. you suppose I Came *to earth*,
56. *to* Grant Peace *on* earth?
57. I Tell you no,
58. *but* rather a division.
59. from now *on*,
60. *5 brothers in* one household.
61. will *be* divided 3 against 2,
62. *or the* 2 against 3.
63. dividing father against son,
64. *and* son against father.
65. mother against daughter,
66. *and* daughter against mother.
67. mother-*in-law* against daughter-*in-law*,
68. daughter-*in-law* against mother-*in-law*.}}

**Chapter 65**                      **Luke 12:54**

1. *Jesus* also *Said to the* multitudes.
2. *when you see a cloud.*
3. *rising in the west.*
4. *immediately you say.*
5. *a shower is coming soon.*
6. *and so turns out that way.*
7. *when you see a south wind blowing.*
8. *you say hot days are coming.*
9. *and so the weather turns out that way.*
10. *you hypocrites.*
11. *you know how to analyze the appearance for the earth's sky.*
12. *why do you not analyze this PRESENT TIME?*

**Chapter 66**                      **Luke 12:57**

1. { why even *by* your own initiative,
2. you judge what *is* right.}}
3. *for while you are walking with your opponent.*
4. *to appear before a judge.*
5. *on your way make the effort to settle with him.*
6. *in order you are not drag before the judge.*
7. *and the judge turns you over to the guard.*
8. *and the guard throws you into a work-prison.*
9. *I Say to you.*
10. *you will not leave there.*
11. *until you have repaid every last cent.*

**Chapter 67**                      **Luke 13**

1. { now *on the* same occasion,
2. someone present declared about *the* galileans,

3. about their blood pilate mixed *in* with their sacrifices.  
 4. he answered *by* saying,  
 5. are you thinking these galileans are greater sinners.  
 6. than all galileans,  
 7. because they are *to* suffer from his deed.  
 8. i tell you no,  
 9. *but* unless you repent you will all likewise perish.  
 10. or do you suppose those 18,  
 11. on whom *the* tower *in* siloam fell *and* killed.  
 12. were worse culprits,  
 13. than all *the* men who live *in* jerusalem.  
 14. i tell you no,  
 15. *but* unless you repent you will all likewise perish.  
 16. he began telling this parable,  
 17. a certain male had a fig tree planted *in* a vineyard.  
 18. he came looking *for* fig fruit,  
 19. *and did not* find any figs.  
 20. he said *to the* fig-keeper behold,  
 21. *for* 3 years i have come looking *for* fruit *on* this fig tree without finding any,  
 22. cut down *the* fig tree,  
 23. why does *the* fig tree even use *the* ground?  
 24. he answered *by* saying,  
 25. let *this* fig tree alone sir.  
 26. *for* this year also,  
 27. until i dig around *and* put *some* fertilizer.  
 28. if *the* fig tree bears fruit next year fine,  
 29. if not cut *the* fig tree down.}}

**Chapter 68                      Luke 13:10**

1. *Jesus* was *Teaching* *in* one of *the* synagogues on a Sabbath,  
 2. behold there was a woman.  
 3. who *for* 18 years had had a sickness,  
 4. caused *by* an *unclean* spirit.  
  
 5. she was bent over double,  
 6. *and* could not straighten up at all.  
 7. as *Jesus* *Saw* her,  
 8. *He Called* her over *to* *Him*.  
  
 9. *He Said* woman,  
 10. *I Will Free* you from your sickness.  
 11. as *He Laid His Hands* on her,  
 12. she immediately was made straight again.  
  
 13. *and* she began glorifying *GOD*,  
 14. a synagogue official was indignant.  
 15. because *Jesus Healed* on a Sabbath,  
 16. they began saying *to the* multitude *in* response.  
  
 17. there are 6 days,  
 18. *in* which work should *be* done.  
 19. { therefore } come *to Jesus* during *those days* to get healed,  
 20. *and not on* a Sabbath Day.  
  
 21. our Lord Responded *by* Saying you hypocrite,  
 22. { does not each of you,  
 23. on a sabbath.  
 24. untie his ox,  
 25. or his donkey from *the* stall.  
 26. *and* lead him away *to* water him.}}  
 27. *this woman is a daughter from Abraham.*  
 28. *whom satan bound for 18 long years,*  
 29. *should she not be released from this bond on a Sabbath Day?*

30. as *Jesus Said These Words*,  
 31. all *His* opponents were being disgraced.  
 32. *the* entire multitude,  
 33. rejoiced over all *the GLORIOUS WORKS* Being Done by Him.

Chapter 69 Luke 13:18

1. { therefore said what *is the* kingdom *for* god like,
2. *and to* what will i compare?
3. *is* like a mustard seed.
4. which a male took.
5. *and* threw into his own garden.
6. *the seed* grew *to* became a tree.
7. *and the* birds *in the* sky,
8. nested *in the* branches.
9. again he said *to* them.
10. what will i compare *the* kingdom *for* god?
11. *this is* like leaven *bread*.
12. which a woman took,
13. *and hid in* 3 pecks *of* meal.
14. until *this* was all leavened.
15. passing through their cities,
16. from 1 village *to* another teaching.
17. he proceeded *on* his trip *to* jerusalem.
18. *and* someone said lord.
19. are there just a few who are being saved?
20. he said strive *to* enter *by the* narrow door,
21. many will tell you will seek an entrance,
22. *and* you will not *be* able *too*.
23. once *the* head *of the* house gets up,
24. *and* shuts *the* door.
25. you will begin *to* stand outside,
26. *and* knock *on the* door.
27. saying lord,
28. open up *for* us.
29. then he will answered *by* saying,
30. i do not know where you are from.
31. then you will begin *to* say.
32. we ate *and* drank *in* your presence.
33. *and* you taught us *in* our streets.
34. he will say i tell you,
35. i do not know where you are from.
36. depart from me all evil-doers.
37. there you will weep *and* gnash your teeth.
38. *and* there when you see,
39. abraham isaac *and* jacob,
40. *and* all *the* prophets *for the* kingdom *for* god.
41. yourselves being cast out,
42. coming from east west north *and* south.
43. they will recline at *the* table *in the* kingdom *for* god.
44. behold some are last who will *be* 1<sup>st</sup>,
45. some are 1<sup>st</sup> who will *be* last.
46. just at that time,
47. some pharisees came up saying.
48. go away,
49. leave from here *for* herod wants *to* kill you.
50. he said go *and* tell that fox,
51. behold.
52. i cast out demons *and* perform cures today,
53. tomorrow *and the* 3<sup>rd</sup> day i reach my goal.
54. nevertheless,
55. i must journey *on* today tomorrow *and the* next day.

56. *for this cannot be,*
57. *that a prophet perishes outside jerusalem.*
58. *jerusalem jerusalem,*
59. *the city that kills their prophets with stones.*
60. *and all those sent to her.*
61. *how often i wanted to gather your children together.*
62. *just as a hen's brood under her wings wants them.*
63. *behold,*
64. *your house is left desolate.*
65. *i say to you,*
66. *you will not see me until i come.*
67. *when you say blessed is he comes in the name of the lord.}}*

**Chapter 70                      Luke 14**

1. came when *Jesus Went to the house.*
2. *of one of the chief pharisees.*
3. *on a Sabbath to dip bread with Him.*
4. *and he was watching Him closely.*
5. *there in front of Him.*
6. *was a certain male suffering from dropsy.*
7. *Jesus Questioned them, { saying }*
8. *you lawyers and pharisees I Ask.*
9. *is this Lawful to Heal on a Sabbath?*
10. *but they kept silent.*
11. *as He Took Hold of the male's hand,*
12. *He Healed him and sent him away.*
13. *He Said which of you,*
14. *has a son and { or an ox } falls into a well.*
15. *will you not immediately pull him out on a Sabbath Day?*
16. *{ they could make no reply to His Comment }*

**Chapter 71                      Luke 14:7**

1. *Jesus Spoke a Parable about the invited guests']*
2. *for His Attention was on how they sat down.*
3. *for they were picking out the places of honor at the table.*
4. *He Said when you are invited by someone to their wedding feast.*
5. *do not take a place for the honored guests.*
6. *lest someone more distinguished was invited then you,*
7. *and they who invited the both of you.*
8. *will come and say to you,*
9. *give your place to this man.*
10. *then in disgrace,*
11. *you proceed to occupy a lesser seat.*
12. *so when you are invited,*
13. *go and sit in a lesser seat.*
14. *so when those who invited you,*
15. *comes to you.*
16. *he may say to you.*
17. *friend move up higher.*
18. *then you will have honor,*
19. *in the sight of all who are at the table with you.*
20. *for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled,*
21. *he who humbles himself will be exalted.*

22. *Jesus* also went on to Say,  
 23. he who invites you.  
 24. when you give a luncheon or a dinner,  
 25. do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or rich neighbors.
26. lest they also *when you* invite them,  
 27. *and in* return they repay you like you *when* they come.  
 28. *but* when you give a reception,  
 29. invite *the poor* crippled lame *and* blind.
30. you will *be* Blessed,  
 31. since they do not have *the* means to repay you.  
 32. you will *be* Repaid in *HEAVEN*,  
 33. *after the* Resurrection you will *be* with *the* Righteous.
34. one *of* those reclining at *the* table,  
 35. *when he* heard this.  
 36. he said blessed *is* everyone,  
 37. who will eat bread *in the* KINGDOM *for* GOD.
38. *Jesus* Said a certain male was giving a big dinner,  
 39. *and* he invited many *people*.  
 40. at *the* dinner hour,  
 41. he sent his slave to say to those invited.
42. come,  
 43. my *dinner* is ready.  
 44. now they all alike,  
 45. began to make excuses.
46. *the* 1<sup>st</sup> one said,  
 47. i have to buy a piece of land.  
 48. i need to go out *and* look at *this* land,  
 49. please consider me excused.
50. another person said,  
 51. i have bought 5 yoke *bearing* oxen.  
 52. *and* i am going to try them out,  
 53. please consider me excused.
54. another person said,  
 55. i have *just* married my wife.  
 56. *for* that reason,  
 57. i cannot come to your *dinner*.
58. his slaves came back,  
 59. *and* reported this to their master.  
 60. then *the* head of *the* household became angry,  
 61. he said to his slaves.
62. go out at once,  
 63. into *the* streets *and* lanes of *the* city.  
 64. bring them here to my *dinner*,  
 65. *the* poor crippled blind *and* lame.
66. *the* slave said master,  
 67. what you commanded was done.  
 68. *and* still there *is* room,  
 69. *and the* master said to *the* slave.
70. go out to *the* highways,  
 71. *and* along *the* hedges.  
 72. compel *all* to come to my *dinner*,  
 73. that my house may *be* filled.
74. { *for* i say none of those men who i invited,

75. will taste *of* my dinner.}}

## Chapter 72 Luke 14:25

1. now great multitudes were walking along with Him,
2. *and Jesus Turned and Spoke.*
3. *if anyone comes to Me,*
4. *they does not hate their own father mother wife children brothers and sisters.*
5. *yet even in his own lifetime,*
6. *he cannot be My Disciple.*
7. *whoever carries his own cross, { come after }*
8. *cannot be My Disciple.*
9. *for which one of you,*
10. *when he wants to build a tower.*
11. *does not 1<sup>st</sup> sit down and calculate the cost,*
12. *to see if he has enough to complete the tower?*
13. *otherwise when he lays a foundation,*
14. *and is not able to finish.*
15. *all who observe this began to mock him,*
16. *and say this male began to build and was not able to finish.*
17. *or what king,*
18. *when he sets out to meet another king for battle.*
19. *will not 1<sup>st</sup> sit down,*
20. *and take counsel of his strengthens and weaknesses.*
21. *as to whether he is strong enough,*
22. *with his 10,000 men.*
23. *to encounter the king coming against him,*
24. *with his 20,000?*
25. *or else,*
26. *while the other king is still far off.*
27. *he sends a delegation to the king,*
28. *and asks the terms for peace.*
29. *so { therefore } nobody can be My Disciple,*
30. *who does not give up all his own possessions']*
31. *{ therefore salt is good,*
32. *if even salt become tasteless*
33. *with what will this be seasoned?*
34. *useless either for the ground,*
35. *or for the manure pile to thrown out.*
36. *who has ears to hear let they hear.}}*

## Chapter 73 Luke 15

1. now all *the* tax-gatherers *and* sinners,
2. were coming near *Jesus* to listen.
3. both *the* pharisees *and* scribes began to grumble,
4. saying *This Male* receives sinners *and* eats with them.
5. *He Told* them this Parable,
6. *Saying what male among you.*
7. *if he has a 100 sheep,*
8. *and loose 1.*
9. *does he not leave the 99 in the open pasture,*
10. *to go after the lost until he finds his sheep.*
11. *and when he finds his sheep,*
12. *he lays the sheep on his shoulders and is happy.*

13. as he was coming home,
14. he called together his friends *and* his neighbors.
15. *and* asked them to rejoice with him,
16. *for* he found *the* sheep he lost.
  
17. **I Tell you** *in the* same way,
18. there will *be* more rejoicing *in* HEAVEN.
19. over 1 sinner who Repents,
20. than over 99 righteous people who need no repentance.
  
21. or what woman,
22. if she has 10 silver coins *and* loses 1 coin.
23. she will light a lamp *and* swept *the* house,
24. to search carefully until finding *the* coin.
  
25. *and when* she finds *the* coin,
26. she calls to gather her friends *and* neighbors.
27. saying rejoice with me,
28. *for* i have found *the* coin which i lost.
  
29. *in the* same way,
30. **I Tell you.**
31. {there} **I will Rejoice** *in the* presence of *the* Angels *for* GOD,
32. over 1 sinner who Repents.

**Chapter 74****Luke 15:11**

1. **Jesus Said** a certain male had 2 sons,
2. *the* younger son said to his father.
3. father give me my share *of* your estate that i will inherit.
4. *so the* father divided his wealth between his 2 son.
  
5. not many days later,
6. *the* younger son gathered everything together.
7. *and* went *on* a journey to a distant country,
8. there he wasted his property *by* living loosely.
  
9. now he spent everything he was *given*,
10. *and* a severe famine occurred *in the* country.
11. he began to *be* in need of food,
12. *and* he went to work *for* one *of the* countrymen *in the* Land.
  
13. he sent him to his field to feed his pigs,
14. *but* he desired was to fill his stomach.
15. *even with the* food *the* pigs were eating,
16. *yet* nobody gave him any-*food* to eat.
  
17. he came to his senses *and* said,
18. how many *of* my fathers hired men *eat* food.
19. they have more than enough bread to eat,
20. *but* i am dying here from hunger.
  
21. i will get up *and* go to my father,
22. *and* i will say to him.
23. father,
24. i have sinned against **GOD** *in* HEAVEN.
  
25. *and in* your sight,
26. i am no longer worthy to *be* called your son.
27. hire me as one *of* your hired countrymen,
28. *and* he got up *and* went to his father.
  
29. as he was still a long way off,
30. his father saw him *coming*.
31. he felt compassion *for* him,
32. he ran to embrace *and* kiss him.

33. his son said father,  
 34. i have sinned against *GOD in HEAVEN*.  
 35. *and in your sight,*  
 36. i am no longer worthy *to be called your son*.
37. his father said *to his slaves,*  
 38. quickly bring my best robe *for him to put on*.  
 39. *and put my ring on his finger,*  
 40. *and sandals on his feet*.
41. bring *the fattened calf i had killed,*  
 42. let us eat *and be happy*.  
 43. *for this son of mine was dead to me,*  
 44. *and he has come back into my life again*.
45. he was lost *but found his way home,*  
 46. they began rejoicing *over him coming home*.  
 47. now his older son was *working in the field,*  
 48. when his *brother came home*.
49. as he approached *the house,*  
 50. he heard music *and dancing*.  
 51. he summoned one *of the servants,*  
 52. *and inquired what this means*.
53. he said your brother has come *home,*  
 54. *and your father killed a fattened calf*.  
 55. because he *is receiving him home,*  
 56. *for he is back safe and sound*.
57. he became angry at his *father,*  
 58. *and was not willing to go into the house*.  
 59. his father came *outside,*  
 60. *and began to encourage him*.
61. he answered *by saying to his father,*  
 62. look.  
 63. *for so many years i have served you,*  
 64. *and i have never neglected a command from you*.
65. yet you have never given me a calf,  
 66. that i might *be happy with my friends*.  
 67. *and when { this' } your youngest son came home,*  
 68. *who has devoured your wealth on harlots*.
69. you kill a fattened calf *for him'* ]  
 70. he said son you have always been with me.  
 71. *and all that is mine is yours*.
72. *but we should be happy and rejoice,*  
 73. *{ this' } for your brother was dead*.  
 74. *and has begun to live again,*  
 75. he was lost *but found his way home to us*.

**Chapter 75      Luke 16**

1. { now he also said *to his disciples*.  
 2. a certain rich male who has slaves.  
 3. *and this one was reported as squandering his possessions*.  
 4. he called him *and said*.  
 5. what *is this i hear about you?*  
 6. give me an account *of your stewardship*.  
 7. *for you can no longer be my steward*.  
 8. *the slave said to himself,*  
 9. what will i do.

10. since my master *is* taking my stewardship away.
11. i am not strong enough *to* dig,
12. i am ashamed *to* beg.
13. i know what i will do.
14. so when i am removed from my stewardship.
15. *others* will receive me into their homes.
16. he summoned each one *of* his masters debtors.
17. he said *to the* 1<sup>st</sup> *debtors*.
18. how much do you owe my master?
19. he said 100 measures *of* oil.
20. he said *to* him rewrite your bill.
21. *and* sit down quickly *and* write 50.
22. then he said *to* another.
23. how much do you owe?
24. he said 100 measures *of* wheat.
25. he said rewrite your bill.
26. *and* write 80.
27. his master praised *the* unrighteous steward,
28. because he had acted shrewdly.
29. or *the* sons *of* this age,
30. are more shrewd *in* relation *to* their own kind.
31. than *the* sons *of* light.}}

#### Chapter 76 Luke 16:9

1. **I Say you make friends *for* yourselves,**
2. ***by means of the* wealth from unrighteousness.**
3. ***when your wealth* fails,**
4. ***you hope* they receive you into their *homes*.** { eternal tabernacle` }
5. ***who is* faithful with ever little thing,**
6. ***is* faithful also with much.**
7. ***who is* unrighteous with ever little thing,**
8. ***is* unrighteous also with much.**
9. **if { therefore } you have not been faithful,**
10. **{ with *the* unrighteous mammon.}}**
11. ***who* will entrust *the* truth *to* you?**
12. ***if* you have not been faithful *to* others,**
13. ***who* will give you their *trust*?**
14. ***no* servant can serve 2 masters,**
15. ***for* either he will hate *the* one *and* love *the* other.**
16. ***or* else he will hold *to* one *and* despise *the* other,**
17. ***you* cannot serve GOD *and* wealth.**

#### Chapter 77 Luke 16:14

1. { now *the* pharisees who were lovers *of* silver were listening.
2. *to* all these Words they sneered at.
3. *Jesus* Said those who justify themself *in the* sight *of* men.
4. GOD Knows their hearts.
5. *but* they are highly esteemed because *of* men.
6. *and* they are an abomination *in the* Sight *of* GOD.
7. *the* Law *and* Prophets until John.
8. *but* since then.
9. *the* Gospel *for the* Kingdom *for* GOD *is* Preached *to* you.
10. everyone *is* forcing their *own* ways,
11. *and* would *be* *is* easier *for the* heavens *and* earth *to* pass away.
12. than *for* 1 stroke *or* letter *in the* Law *to* fail.
13. everyone who divorces his wife.
14. *and* marries another commits adultery.
15. who marries a *women* divorced from her husband commits adultery.}}

16. now there was a certain rich male.
17. *and* he habitually dressed *in* purple *and* fine linen daily.
18. he lived *in* splendor every day.
  
19. a certain poor male named Lazarus.
20. lay at his gate.
21. *and* covered with sores.
  
22. he longed *to be* fed from *the* scraps from *the* rich male's table.
23. besides.
24. even *the* dogs were coming *and* licking his sores.
  
25. now { came` } *the* a poor male died.
26. *and* was carried away *to* HEAVEN.
27. *by* *the* Angels *to* Abraham's bosom.
  
28. *and* *the* rich male also died *and* was buried.
29. *in* sheol he lifted up his eyes.
30. he was being tormented.
  
31. *then* he saw Abraham.
32. far away.
33. with Lazarus *in* his bosom.
  
34. he cried out saying.
35. father Abraham.
36. have mercy *on* me.
  
37. send Lazarus *to* me.
38. *that* he may dip *the* tip of his fingers *in* water.
39. *to* cool off my tongue.
  
40. *for* i am *in* agony.
41. *and* am *in* this *place* of flames.
42. *but* Abraham said *evil* child.
  
43. remember during your life.
44. you received good things.
45. likewise Lazarus bad things.
  
46. now he *is* being comforted here *without* agony.
47. besides all this *emptiness* between us.
48. *and* *is* *the* great chasm.
  
49. FIXED *by* *the* ORDER of GOD.
50. *that* those who want *to* come over here.
51. *that* none are *to* cross over from there *to* here.
  
52. he said however.
53. i beg you father Abraham.
54. send Lazarus *to* my father's house.
  
55. i have 5 brothers.
56. *and* he *needs* *to* warn them.
57. lest they also come *to* this place of torment.
  
58. Abraham said.
59. they have Moses *and* *the* Prophets.
60. let them hear them.
  
61. he said no father Abraham.
62. if someone comes from *the* dead.
63. they will repent.
  
64. Abraham said.
65. if they do not listen *to* Moses *and* Prophets.

66. *neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.* Luke 17

67. *Jesus Said to His Disciples.*

68. *this is inevitable stumbling blocks should come.*

69. *but woe to him through whom they come.*

70. *this would be better for him.*

71. *if a millstone were hung around his neck.*

72. *and he were thrown into the great sea.*

73. *than he should cause.*

74. *one of these little ones to stumble.*

75. *now be on your guard.*

Chapter 78 Luke 17:3b

1. { if your brother sins,
2. rebuke him.
3. and if he repents,
4. forgive him.
5. if he sins against you 7 times a day,
6. and returns to you 7 times.
7. saying i repent,
8. forgive him.
9. the apostles said to the lord,
10. increase our faith.
11. the lord said if you had faith like a mustard seed,
12. you would say to this mulberry tree.
13. be uprooted and be thrown planted into the sea,
14. and the tree would obey you.
15. which of you having a slave.
16. who was plowing or tending sheep,
17. and you order him as he is coming in from your field.
18. come immediately,
19. sit down with me to eat?
20. prepare something for me to eat,
21. and wash and clothe yourself before you serve me.
22. and when i have ate and drank,
23. afterward you will eat and drink.
24. you will not thank your slave,
25. because he did what you commanded him to do.
26. so you too,
27. when you do all the things i command you.
28. say we are unworthy slaves,
29. we have not done what we should do.}}

Chapter 79 Luke 17:11

1. [ came while Jesus was on the way to Jerusalem,
2. He Passed between samaria and Galilee.
3. as they entered a certain village']
4. 10 leprous males who stood at a distance,
5. met Jesus by raising their voices.
6. they called out Jesus,
7. Master have mercy on us.
8. Seeing them He Said Go,
9. show yourselves to the priests.
10. came as they were going to the priests,
11. they were cleansed.
12. now one of them saw he was Healed,
13. he turned back and came to Jesus.
14. as he praised GOD with a loud voice,

15. he fell with his face at *Jesus's Feet*.
16. giving *Him* thanks was a samaritan,
17. *Jesus Answered*, { saying'}
18. *were there not 10 leprous cleansed?*
19. *the other 9 leprous where are they?*
20. { nobody *else* was found *healed* with him,
21. *only* who turned back to give glory to god.
22. except just foreigner?
23. he said rise.
24. go your way.
25. your faith has made you healthy.}}

## Chapter 80 Luke 17:20

1. now *He* was questioned *by the pharisees*,
2. as to when *My Kingdom for GOD* was *COMING*.
3. *He Answered*, { saying'}
4. *My Kingdom for GOD is not COMING with signs to be observed.*
5. { nor will they say look here or there.
6. behold *the kingdom for god is in* your midst.
7. said to *the disciples the days will come.*
8. when you will long to see 1 *of the days of the on of man and you will not see me.*}}
9. *they will say to you look there,*
10. *and look here.*
11. *do not go away from where you are,*
12. *and do not run after what they say.*
13. *for just as is the lightning,*
14. *when flashes from one part of the sky.*
15. *and races to the other part of the sky,*
16. *so will the Son of Man be in that DAY.*
17. *but 1<sup>st</sup> I Must Suffer Many Things,*
18. *and be Rejected by this generation.*
19. *just as happened in the days of Noah,*
20. *so this will be also in the LAST DAYS of the Son of Man.*
21. *in Noah's day they were eating drinking and dancing,*
22. *and were being given in marriage.*
23. *until the day Noah entered the Ark,*
24. *and the flood came and destroyed them all.*
25. *the same happened in the days of Lot,*
26. { they were eating drinking and buying,
27. they were selling planting and building.}}
28. *but on the day Lot went out from sodom.*
29. *rained fire and brimstone from HEAVEN,*
30. *and destroyed them all.*
31. *just the same on My Day,*
32. *that I the Son of Man Am Revealed on that DAY.*
33. *let not the one who is on the housetop,*
34. *and whose goods are in the house go down to take them with-him.*
35. *likewise the one who is in the field should not turn back,*
36. *remember what happened to Lot's wife.*
37. *whoever seeks to keep their life will lose their life,*
38. *whoever loses their life will preserve their life.*
39. { I tell you on that night there will be 2 men in 1 bed,
40. one will be taken and the other will be left.

41. there will *be* two women grinding at *the* same place,
42. one will *be* taken *and the* other will *be* left.
43. 2 men will *be in the* field,
44. 1 will *be* taken *and the* other will *be* left.
45. they answered *by* saying where lord?
46. he said where *the* body,
47. there also will *the* vultures *be* gathered.}}

## Chapter 81                      Luke 18

1. now *Jesus* was *Explaining* a Parable.
2. *to* show at all times we should Pray.
3. *and* not to lose heart.
4. *He Said* there was *in a* certain city.
5. *a* judge who did not Fear GOD.
6. *and* he did not respect man.
7. *there was* a widow *in the* city.
8. *who* kept coming *to* him saying.
9. *give* me legal protection from my lenders.
10. *for* a while he was unwilling *to help* her.
11. *but* afterward he said *to* himself.
12. *even* though i do not Fear GOD nor respect man.
13. *yet* because this widow bothers me.
14. *i* will give her legal protection.
15. *lest* her continually coming *to* me wears me out.
16. *our* Lord Said.
17. *hear* what *the* unrighteous judge said.
18. *now* GOD BROUGHT ABOUT JUSTICE *for* HIS CHOSEN?
19. { who cry *to* him day *and* night.
20. will he delay long over them.
21. i tell you he will bring about justice speedily.
22. nevertheless *when the* son of man comes *again*.
23. will i find *people* faithful *on* earth.}}

## Chapter 82                      Luke 18:9

1. *also* *Jesus* Told this Parable.
2. *certain* men who trust *in* themselves.
3. *with* their righteousness they *can* view others with contempt.
4. 2 men went into a *synagogue* { temple } *to* Pray.
5. 1 was a pharisee.
6. *and* other a tax-gatherer.
7. *the* pharisee stood *and* prayed *this way* *to* himself.
8. GOD.
9. *i* thank YOU.
10. *that* i am not like other people.
11. { swindlers unjust adulterers,
12. or even like this tax-gatherer.}}
13. *for* i fast twice a week.
14. *and* i pay tithes from all i receive.
15. *the* tax-gatherer standing *praying* *there* *too*.
16. *yet* some distance away.
17. *was* even unwilling *to* lift his eyes *to the* HEAVENS.
18. { beating his breast.}}

19. he said GOD.
20. be merciful to me.
21. for i am a sinner.
22. I Say to you.
23. this male will go away to his house justified.
24. rather than the pharisee. { other'}
25. { for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled,
26. who humbles himself will be exalted.}}

**Chapter 83 Luke 18:15**

1. the women were bringing { even' } their babies to Jesus,
2. so He Might Touch their children.
3. when the Disciples saw all the children coming to Him,
4. they stopped them from coming to Him.
5. Jesus Called to them, { saying' }
6. Permit the children to Come to Me.
7. Do Not Hinder them,
8. for My Kingdom of GOD Belongs to such children. { these' }
9. { truly i say to you,
10. whoever does not receive the kingdom for god like a child will not enter.}}

**Chapter 84 Luke 18:18**

1. a certain ruler questioned Jesus,
2. saying Good Teacher.
3. what will i do,
4. to inherit ETERNAL LIFE?
5. Jesus Said why do you call Me a Good?
6. nobody is GOOD EXCEPT GOD HIMSELF.
7. you know the Commandments,
8. Do Not commit adultery.
9. Do Not murder,
10. Do Not steal.
11. Do Not bear false witness,
12. Honor your father and mother.
13. he said all these things i have kept from my youth,
14. when Jesus heard this He Said.
15. 1 thing you still lack,
16. Go Sell All you possess.
17. [ and distribute the silver to the poor,
18. and you will have treasure in HEAVEN.
19. Come and Follow Me.
20. when he had heard These Words,
21. he became very sad.
22. for he was extremely rich.]
23. Jesus Looked at the people and Said,
24. this is hard for those who are wealthy to enter My Kingdom with GOD?
25. for this is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle,
26. than for a rich man to enter My Kingdom with GOD.
27. those who heard this said,
28. then who can be saved?
29. Jesus Said the things impossible with man,
30. are Possible with GOD.

31. Peter said behold,
32. we have left our own *homes and* followed *You*.
33. *Jesus Said Truly I Say to you,*
34. *there is no-one who has left their house ....*
35. { or wife or brothers or parents or children.}}
36. .... *for the sake of My Kingdom for GOD.*
37. { who will not receive many times as much at this time,
38. *and in the age to come ETERNAL LIFE.}}*

**Chapter 85                      Luke 18:31**

1. *Jesus Took the 12 Disciples aside.*
2. *and Said Behold.*
3. *we are going to Jerusalem.*
4. { all things written though *the prophets.*}}
5. *and the Son of Man will be COMPLETED.*
6. *for I will be Delivered to the gentiles.*
7. *to be mocked mistreated and spit on.*
8. *after they have beaten Me.*
9. *they will Kill Me.*
10. *on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day I will RISE AGAIN.*
11. again they understood none of *These Words.*
12. *for These Saying* were hidden to them.
13. *for they did not comprehend the Words Jesus Spoke.*

**Chapter 86                      Luke 18:35**

1. came as *Jesus Approached* Jericho,
2. { certain} a blind male was sitting *by the road* begging.
3. now hearing a multitude going *by him,*
4. he inquire what this *crowd noise is about.*
5. they told him *Jesus of Nazareth* was passing *by,*
6. *the blind male* called out saying.
7. *Jesus Son of David,*
8. have mercy *on me.*
9. those who led *the way for Jesus,*
10. were sternly telling him *to be quiet.*
11. *but* he kept crying out all *the more,*
12. saying *Son of David* have mercy *on me.*
13. *Jesus Stopped,*
14. *and Commanded* he *be brought to Him.*
15. as he came near to *Jesus,*
16. *Jesus Asked What Do you Want Me to Do for you?*
17. he said *Lord,*
18. *i want to* regain my sight.
19. *Jesus Said Receive your sight,*
20. *your Faith has Made you well.*
21. immediately he regained his sight,
22. *and* as he followed *Jesus* he Praised *GOD.*
23. all *the people* saw he *could see,*
24. *and* they gave their Praises to *GOD too.*

**Chapter 87                      Luke 19**

1. { entered} as *They were Passing* through Jericho]
2. behold a male.

3. called *by the name of* Zaccheus.
4. a leader *of the* tax-gatherers.
5. as a rich-*male* he tried to see { whom` } **Jesus**.
6. he was unable to see **Jesus** because *of the* crowd.
7. for he was small *in* stature.
8. **Zaccheus** ran ahead.
9. *and* climbed a sycamore tree.
10. *in* order to see **Jesus**.
11. for **Jesus** was about to **Pass-by**,
12. when **Jesus Came** to a place *by the* tree.
13. **He Looked** at **Zaccheus** *and* **Said**.
14. **Zaccheus**.
15. **Hurry and Come Down**.
16. for today **We** must stay at your house.
17. hurrying he came down from *the* tree,
18. *and* received **Jesus** gladly.
19. they saw`]
20. *and* they all grumbled.
21. saying they are going to *be* his guests.
22. at a male sinner's house.
23. Zaccheus stopped.
24. to talk to our **Lord**.
25. behold **Lord**.
26. half *of* my possessions i will give to *the* poor.
27. if i have wronged anyone *in* anyway.
28. i will give them back 4 times as much.
29. **Jesus Said** today.
30. a **Salvation Came** to this *male's* home.
31. because he too *is* a son like Abraham.
32. **I the Son of Man**.
33. *and* **I have** **COME** to **SEEK** *and* **SAVE** **My Lost Sheep**.]

Chapter 88

Luke 19:11

1. { as they listened to these words,
2. he proceeded to tell a parable.
3. because they were near Jerusalem.
4. supposed *the* kingdom *of* god was going to appear immediately.
5. he said therefore a certain nobleman.
6. went to a distant country.
7. to conquer a kingdom *for* himself.
8. returning *home* he called to him 10 *of* his slaves.
9. he gave them 10 minas.
10. he said *by* doing business,
11. until i come.
12. his citizens hated him.
13. *and* sent a delegation after him.
14. saying we do not want this male to rule over us.
15. came when he returned *home*.
16. after conquering his kingdom.
17. he ordered these slaves.
18. to whom he had given *the* money *be* called to him.
19. *in* order to know what business was done.
20. *the* 1<sup>st</sup> appeared
21. he saying master.
22. your mina has made 10 minas more.

23. he said well done good slave.
24. because you have been faithful *in* a very little thing.
25. *be in* authority over 10 cities.
26. *the 2<sup>nd</sup>* came *to* him saying.
27. with your minas master.
28. i have made 5 minas *more*.
29. he said also you will *be* over 5 *of* my cities.
30. another came saying master behold.
31. *here is* your mina which i kept hidden away *in* cloth.
32. *for* i am frightened *of* you.
33. because you are an exacting male.
34. you take what you did not lay down.
35. you reap what you did not sow.
36. he said *by* your own words.
37. i will judge you.
38. you are a worthless slave.
39. you knew i was an exacting male.
40. taking what i laid down.
41. *and* reaping what i did not sow.
42. then why did you not put *the* silver *in* a table,
43. at my coming *to* you i collect with interest?
44. he said *to the* bystanders.
45. take *the* mina away from him.
46. give who has 10 minas.
47. they said master.
48. he with 10 minas.
49. i tell you everyone having. given have
50. even what they have will *be* taken away.
51. *but* these enemies *of* mine,
52. who did not want me *to* reign over them.
53. bring them here,
54. *and* slay them *in* my presence.}}

## Chapter 89                      Luke 19:28

1. { as he was speaking these words,
2. they were walking ahead ascending *to* jerusalem.
3. came when he approached bethphage *by* bethany,
4. near *the* mount called olivet.}}
5. **Jesus Sent 2 of His Disciples,**
6. **Saying Go to the village opposite us.**
7. { which` } **as you enter you will find a colt tied up,**
8. **on which nobody yet has ever sat.**
9. **untie the colt,**
10. **and bring the colt to Me.**
11. **if anyone asks you,**
12. **why are you untying the colt.**
13. **thus will you say to him,**
14. **your Lord has need of your colt.**
15. those **He Sent** went ito the village, { away` }
16. **and found the colt just as He Said.**
17. as they were untying *the* colt,
18. *the* owner said.
19. why are you untying my colt?
20. they said our **Lord** has need *of* your *colt*.
21. they brought *the colt* to **Jesus,**
22. **and** they threw their garments *on the* colt. { put` }
23. as **Jesus** was **Riding** into *Jerusalem,*
24. they were spreading their garments *in the* road.

25. { as he was now approaching,  
26. near *the* descent of mount olives.}}
27. *the* whole multitude *and the* Disciples,  
28. began to Praise GOD.  
29. rejoicing with loud voices,  
30. for all HIS MIRACLES which they saw.
31. they said Blessed is our King,  
32. Who COMES in the NAME of our LORD.  
33. Peace from HEAVEN,  
34. HIS GLORY from the HIGHEST.

### Chapter 90 Luke 19:39

1. some of *the* pharisees in *the* multitude said.  
2. Teacher.  
3. rebuke Your Disciples and these people.
4. He Answered, { saying' }  
5. I Tell you if these people become silent.  
6. *the* stones will cry out.
7. when He Approached Jerusalem.  
8. and Saw the City.  
9. Jesus Wept over the ruined City Jerusalem.
10. He Said if you had Known THIS DAY.  
11. even if I CAME in peacetime.  
12. would be like even now hidden from your eyes.
13. for the days will come.  
14. when your enemies will throw up a rampart before you.  
15. they will surround to hem you in on every side.
16. they will level your City to the ground.  
17. your children within your City.  
18. they will leave you not 1 stone on another.
19. { because you did not recognize *the* time of my visitation.  
20. he entered a temple and began to cast out those selling.  
21. he said to them is written,  
22. my house will be a house of prayer.  
23. you have made a robber's cave.  
24. he taught daily in the house.  
25. the chief priests scribes and leading men among the people,  
26. were trying to destroy him.  
27. not find anything they do,  
28. for all the people were hanging on his words.}}

### Chapter 91 Luke 20

1. came 1 day,  
2. Jesus was Teaching the people by the House for GOD.  
3. as He was Preaching His Gospel,  
4. the chiefs priests scribes and elders confronted Jesus.
5. they questioned Him, { saying' }  
6. tell us.  
7. by who's authority are You Working These Healings,  
8. or who gave You this authority?
9. He Answered, { saying' }  
10. I will also Ask you a Question.  
11. you tell Me was the Baptism by John,

12. from GOD or from man?
13. they reasoned among themselves,
14. saying if we say from GOD in HEAVEN.
15. He will Say,
16. why did you not believe him?
17. if we say from men,
18. all the people will stone us to death.
19. for they are convinced John was a Prophet]
20. they answered they did not know,
21. where the Baptism by John is from.
22. Jesus Said Neither will I Tell you,
23. by WHO's AUTHORITY I Do These Healings.

**Chapter 92                      Luke 20:19**

1. Jesus Began to Tell the people this Parable,
2. a male planted a vineyard.
3. and rented out his vineyard to grape-growers,
4. then he went on a journey for a long time.
5. in time the owner sent a slave to the grape-growers,
6. and ordered they give him some produce from his vineyard.
7. the grape-growers beat the slave,
8. and sent him away empty-handed.
9. he proceeded to send another slave,
10. and they beat him also.
11. they mistreated him shamefully,
12. and sent him away empty-handed.
13. he proceeded to send a 3<sup>rd</sup> slave,
14. and this one also was wounded and cast out.
15. the owner of the vineyard,
16. said i know what i will do?
17. i will send my beloved son,
18. perhaps they will respect him.
19. as the grape-growers saw him,
20. they reasoned with one another.
21. saying this male is the heir,
22. kill him and his inheritance will be ours.
23. they threw him out of his vineyard,
24. after they had him killed.
25. [ what { therefore } will the owner of the vineyard do?
26. he will come and destroy these grape-growers,
27. or give the vineyard to others']

**Chapter 93                      Luke 20:16b**

1. as they heard Jesus,
2. they said may this never be.
3. He Looked and Said,
4. why then is this that is Written.
5. the Stone which the builders rejected,
6. This Stone became the Chief Corner Stone.

7. everyone who falls on *This Stone*,  
 8. will be broken to pieces.
9. { *but on* whomever *the stone* falls on,  
 10. will scatter him like dust.}}
11. *the* scribes chiefs *and* priests,  
 12. tried to lay their hands on *Him* that very hour.  
 13. *but* they feared *the* people,  
 14. for they understood *Jesus Spoke* This Parable against them.
15. they watched *and* sent out their spies,  
 16. who pretended to be righteous.  
 17. in order to catch *Him* in some statement,  
 18. so delivering *Him* by the Law to the authority for the governor.
19. they questioned *Him* saying *Teacher*,  
 20. we know *You Speak and Teach Correctly*.  
 21. *and You* are not partial to anyone,  
 22. for *You Teach* the Way to *GOD* is Truth.
23. *is this* Lawful for us,  
 24. to pay taxes to caesar or not?  
 25. *Jesus Detected* their trickery,  
 26. *and Said* show to Me a denarius.
1. whose likeness *and* inscription does *this* have?  
 2. they said caesar's.  
 3. *He Said* then render to caesar the things that are caesar's,  
 1. *and to* *GOD* the THINGS that are *GOD*'s.
2. they were unable to catch *Him* with their trickery,  
 3. or in *His Speaking* in the presence of the people.  
 4. the people were amazed at *His Answer*,  
 5. they became silent.
6. now walking-up to *Jesus* were some sadducees,  
 7. { who say that there *is* no resurrection.}}  
 8. *and they began* to question *Him*.  
 9. saying *Teacher*,  
 10. Moses Wrote for us a *Law of Divorce*.
11. if a male's brother dies,  
 12. *and* having a wife yet was childless.  
 13. his brother *is* to take his wife,  
 14. *and* raise up descendants for his brother.
15. now he had 7 brothers,  
 16. *and* he was the 1<sup>st</sup>.  
 17. *and* took a wife,  
 18. *and* he died childless.
19. the 2<sup>nd</sup> *and* 3<sup>rd</sup> brother,  
 20. took her as their wife.  
 21. *and in* the same way all 7 brothers died,  
 22. leaving no children.
23. finally *the* woman died also,  
 24. after the Resurrection.  
 25. { therefore } which of the brother's *is* she wife to?  
 26. for all 7 brothers had her as their wife.
27. *Jesus Said* the sons in these times,  
 28. marry *and* are given for marriage']
29. { *but* those who are considered worthy,

30. attain *to the* age *and* resurrection from *the* dead.  
 31. neither marry,  
 32. nor are given *in* marriage.}}
33. *for neither can they die anymore']*  
 34. *like Angels they are children for GOD.*
35. { being children *for the* resurrection they are dead,  
 36. *and i* will raise them *up.*}}
37. *even as Moses was TOLD by YHVH from a bush,*  
 38. *where YHVH CALLS HIMSELF their LORD and GOD.*  
 39. *HE is the GOD of Abraham,*  
 40. *and is the GOD of Isaac.*
41. *and is the GOD of Jacob,*  
 42. *now HE is not a GOD for the dead.*  
 43. *but GOD LIVES,*  
 44. *and all Live thru HIM.*
45. some *of the* scribes answered Him *by* saying,  
 46. *Teacher You Speak Correctly.*  
 47. *and* they had no *more* courage *to* question *Jesus* any longer,  
 48. about anything *He was Talking about.*
49. *He Said how did they say the Christ is David's son,*  
 50. *for David himself says in the Book of Psalms.*  
 51. *our LORD SAID to my Lord,*  
 52. *sit at MY RIGHT HAND.*
53. *until I MAKE Your enemies,*  
 54. *a footstool for Your Feet.*  
 55. *there David { therefore } calls Me Lord,*  
 56. *and How Am I his son?*
57. *all the* people were listening,  
 58. *as He Spoke to His Disciples']*
59. { beware *of* scribes who walk around *in* long robes,  
 60. they love respectful greetings at *the* market places.  
 61. they like *the* chief seats *in the* synagogues,  
 62. *and* places *of* honor at banquets.  
 63. who devour widows houses.  
 64. *for* appearances sake offer long prayers.  
 65. these will receive greater condemnation.}}

**Chapter 94****Luke 21**

1. [ *He Looked and Watched,*  
 2. *as the* rich put their offerings into *the* treasury-box.  
 3. *and then Jesus Saw* a certain poor widow,  
 4. putting *in* 2 small copper coins.
5. *He Said Truly I Say to you,*  
 6. *this poor widow put in more than all of them.*  
 7. *for theirs were all out of their surplus,*  
 8. *when they put their monies into the money-box.*
9. *but she out of her poverty,*  
 10. *put in all she had to live on']*

**Chapter 95****Luke 21:5**

1. some were talking about *the* HOUSE *for* GOD,  
 2. *they were* adorning *the* beautiful stones. { votive gifts`}  
 3. *He Said these stones,*

4. which you are looking at.
5. *the days will come when the stones will not be left upon one another,*
6. *because they will be torn down.*
7. they questioned Him,
8. saying Teacher.
9. when { therefore } will these things *happen?*
10. what will *this sign be about?*
11. when *These Words of Yours'*,
12. are about *to take place?*
13. *Jesus Said see you to are not misled,*
14. *for many will come in My Name.*
15. *they will say i am he and your time is near,*
16. *Do Not go after them.*
17. *when you hear of wars and disturbances,*
18. *Do Not be terrified.*
19. *for these things must take place 1<sup>st</sup>,*
20. *but the end is not immediate.*

Chapter 96

Luke 21:10

1. { then he continued by saying.
2. nation will rise against nation.
3. and kingdom against kingdom.
4. great earthquakes.
5. and in various places plagues and famines.
6. terrors and great signs from heaven.
7. before all these things,
8. they will lay their hands on you.
9. and persecute you,
10. to deliver you to their synagogues prisons.
11. they will bring you before kings and governors for my name's sake.
12. and lead you to them for your testimony.
13. so do not make up your minds,
14. to say or prepare before-hand to defend yourselves.
15. for i will give you utterance of wisdom,
16. which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute.
17. you will be delivered up even by your parents brothers relatives and friends.
18. they will put of you to death,
19. you will be hated by all on account of my name.
20. yet not a hair of your head will perish,
21. your endurance gains you your lives.
22. for when you see jerusalem surrounded by armies.
23. then recognize her desolation is near.
24. then let those who are in judea,
25. flee to the mountains.
26. let those who are in the midst of the city,
27. depart.
28. let not those who are in the country,
29. enter the city.
30. because these are the days of vengeance,
31. in order for all things written are fulfilled.
32. woe to those who are with child,
33. and to those who nurse babes.
34. in those days for there will be great distress in the land.
35. wrath to this people,
36. they will fall by the edge of the sword.
37. they will be led captive to all the nations,
38. jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the gentiles.
39. until the times of the gentiles are fulfilled,
40. there will be signs in sun and moon and stars.

41. *on earth dismay among the nations,*  
 42. *in perplexity at the roaring of the sea waves.*  
 43. *men fainting from fear,*  
 44. *the expectations coming to the world.*  
 45. *for the powers in the heavens will be shaken.*  
 46. *then they will see the son of man coming on the clouds.*  
 47. *with power and great glory.*  
 48. *as these things begin to take place.*  
 49. *straighten up and lift up your heads.*  
 50. *because your redemption is drawing near.*  
 51. *he told them a parable.*  
 52. *behold the fig tree.*  
 53. *is as all trees.*  
 54. *as soon the tree puts forth seeds,*  
 55. *see and know for yourselves.*  
 56. *summer is now near.*  
 57. *even so as you are too.*  
 58. *as you see these things happening.*  
 59. *recognize the kingdom for god is near.*  
 60. *truly i say to you.*  
 61. *this generation will not pass away.*  
 62. *until all things take place.*  
 63. *HEAVEN and earth will pass away.*  
 64. *but my words will not pass away.*  
 65. *be on guard for your hearts not to be weighted down,*  
 66. *with dissipation drunkenness and worries of life.*  
 67. *a day will come suddenly like a trap,*  
 68. *and comes to all those dwelling on the face of all earth.*  
 69. *but keep on alert at all times,*  
 70. *praying in order you have strength to escape.*  
 71. *all these things are about to take place,*  
 72. *stand before the son of man.*  
 73. *now during the day,*  
 74. *he was teaching in the house.*  
 75. *but at evening he went out,*  
 76. *and spend the night on a mount called olivet.*  
 77. *all the people got up early in the morning,*  
 78. *to go to the house and listen to him.}}*

## Chapter 97

## Luke 22

1. *now the Feast of Unleavened Bread, {call}*  
 2. *and the Passover were approaching.*  
 3. *the chiefs priests and scribes,*  
 4. *were seeking how to put Jesus to Death.*  
  
 5. *they were afraid of the people,*  
 6. *but satan entered into judas. {called iscariot}*  
 7. *and he being among the number of 12 Disciples,*  
 8. *went away from them.*  
  
 9. *to plan with the chiefs priests and officers,*  
 10. *as to how he will betray Jesus to them.*  
 11. *they were glad with his plan,*  
 12. *and agreed to give him 30 pieces of silver.*  
  
 13. *they consented in seeking {good} an opportunity to betray Him,*  
 14. *but apart from the multitude around Him.*  
 15. *then came in the days of Unleavened Bread,*  
 16. *on which the Passover Lamb had to be Sacrificed.*  
  
 17. *He Sent Peter and John to the City,*  
 18. *Saying Go.*  
 19. *prepare the Passover Lamb for us,*

20. that we may eat *the Sacrificed Lamb*.
21. he said where do i go,  
22. *that You Want* me to prepare *for the Passover*?
23. *Jesus Said* behold,  
24. enter *the City*.
25. a male will meet you,  
26. a slave will be carrying a pitcher of water.  
27. follow him to his master's house,  
28. as he enters.
29. say to the owner of the house,  
30. our Teacher Asks from you.  
31. where is your guest room,  
32. *this is where I will Eat the Passover Lamb with My Disciples*?
33. he will show you a large furnished upper room,  
34. prepare there *for the Passover*.  
35. they departed and found the male just as *Jesus Said*,  
36. then they prepared the Passover Lamb.
37. when the hour came,  
38. *Jesus Reclined with His Disciples*. { apostles`}  
39. He Said I have the Honest Desire,  
40. to Eat this Passover with you before I Suffer My Death.
41. I Say I will Never Again Eat with you,  
42. until the fulfillment of My Kingdom for GOD']
43. *Jesus Took* a cup of wine and Gave Thanks,  
44. He Said Take this cup of wine and share this among yourselves.  
45. for I Say I will not Drink of the fruit of the vine from now on.  
46. until My Kingdom for GOD COMES.
47. then *Jesus Took* bread and again Gave Thanks,  
48. He Broke the bread and Gave the Bread to the Disciples.  
49. He Said This Bread is My Body I will Give-up for you,  
50. Do this in Remembrance of Me.
51. in the same way with this Cup of Wine,  
52. after they ate the Bread.  
53. *Jesus Said This Cup I Pour for you*,  
54. is the NEW COVENANT thru My Blood.
55. behold the hand of the one betraying Me is at this table,  
56. and he indeed will betray Me.  
57. the Son of Man will GO as has been DETERMINED,  
58. Woe to that male by whom I Am betrayed.
59. they began to discuss among themselves,  
60. as to who would do this thing.  
61. there arose also a dispute among them,  
62. as to which is to be regarded as the greatest.
63. *Jesus Said the kings of the gentiles*,  
64. are lord over you.  
65. those who have authority over you,  
66. are called your lords.
67. not so is the greatest among you,  
68. you are to become like children.  
69. for the leader among you,  
70. is to become a servant.
71. { for who is greater reclines or serves reclines.

72. i am among you *who serves you.*}}
73. { those who have stood *by Me in My Trials,*  
74. just as My FATHER GRANTED Me a Kingdom.  
75. I Grant you *to eat and drink at My Table in My Kingdom,*  
76. you will sit *on thrones Judging the 12 Tribes of Israel.*}}
77. Simon Simon']  
78. **behold,**  
79. **satan has demanded to sift you like wheat.**
80. **I have Prayed for you,**  
81. **that your hope will not fail you.**  
82. **when once you have returned again to Me,**  
83. **strengthen your brothers.**
84. he said Lord']  
85. i am ready,  
86. **to go both into prison and die with You.**
87. **Jesus Said I Say to you Peter,**  
88. **the cock will not crow today.**  
89. **until you have denied Me,**  
90. **3 times you will not know Me.**
91. **I Said when I Sent you,**  
92. **without purse bag and sandals.**  
93. **you did not lack anything did you?**  
94. **they said no.**
95. **He Said now let him who has a purse take the purse along with him,**  
96. **likewise also a bag.**  
97. **who has no sword,**  
98. **sell a robe and buy a sword.**
99. **for I Tell you this is Written,**  
100. **and MUST BE FULFILLED by Me.**  
101. **He was numbered among the transgressors,**  
102. **and this concerning Me Will-be FULFILLED.**
103. { they said Lord look.  
104. here are 2 swords.  
105. he said enough.  
106. He Came Out and proceeded.}}
107. as was His Custom He Went to Mount Olives']  
108. His Disciples also followed Him.
109. **Jesus Arrived at the place He Liked,**  
110. **He Said Pray you will not enter into temptation.**  
111. **He Withdrew about a stones throw away,**  
112. **and He Knelt Down to Pray.**
113. **Saying FATHER,**  
114. **if YOU are WILLING.**  
115. **remove THIS CUP from Me,**  
116. **yet not My Will but YOUR WILL BE DONE.**
117. { now the angel from HEAVEN,  
118. appeared to him to strengthening him.  
119. being in agony.  
120. for he was praying very fervently.  
121. his sweat became like drops of blood,  
122. and fell down to the ground.}}
123. **Jesus Rose from Praying,**

124. *and Came to the Disciples.*  
 125. *He Found them sleeping,*  
 126. *and Grudgingly He Spoke.*
127. *Why are you sleeping?*  
 128. *Rise.*  
 129. *and Pray,*  
 130. *that you will not enter into temptation.*
131. *as He was { still } Talking to them,*  
 132. *behold a multitude came to Him.*  
 133. *He Called to judas,*  
 134. *for he was 1 of the 12 Disciples.*
135. *as they were walking forward,*  
 136. *judas approached Jesus to kiss Him.*  
 137. *Jesus Said judas,*  
 138. *will you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?*
139. *those who were around Jesus,*  
 140. *saw this kiss happen.*  
 141. *they said Lord,*  
 142. *will we strike with the sword?*
143. *a certain person struck a slave of the high priest,*  
 144. *and cut off his right ear.*  
 145. *Jesus Answered, { saying }*  
 146. *Stop.*
147. *No More of this violence,*  
 148. *He Touched his ear to Heal him.*  
 149. *Jesus Said to the chiefs priests and officers for the HOUSE for GOD,*  
 150. *and the elders who came out against Him.*
151. *you come with swords and clubs,*  
 152. *as against a robber.*  
 153. *from the day I was in the House for GOD,*  
 154. *you wanted to lay your hands on Me.*
155. *but this is your hour,*  
 156. *the power of your darkness.*  
 157. *they arrested and led Jesus Away,*  
 158. *they brought Him to the house for the high priest.*
159. *Peter followed at a distance,*  
 160. *the slaves made a fire in the middle of the courtyard.*  
 161. *as they sat down together,*  
 162. *Peter sat among them.*
163. *a certain slave-girl seeing him,*  
 164. *as he was sitting by their fire.*  
 165. *she looked intently,*  
 166. *and said this male was with Jesus too.*
167. *but he denied her,*  
 168. *saying woman i do not know Jesus.*  
 169. *a little later another slave saw him,*  
 170. *and said you too were with Him.*
171. *Peter said sir,*  
 172. *i am not His Disciple.*  
 173. *about an hour passed by,*  
 174. *an another male insisted he was His Disciple.*
175. *he said certainly this male { also } was with Him,*  
 176. *for he is a Galilean too.*

177. Peter said sir,  
 178. i do not know *Who* you are talking about.  
  
 179. immediately as *Peter* was { still } speaking,  
 180. a cock crowed.  
 181. our *Lord Turned and Looked* at Peter,  
 182. *and* Peter remembered *the Words Spoke* by our *Lord*.  
  
 183. how *Jesus Spoke*,  
 184. before a cock crows today you will deny *Me* 3 times.  
 185. he went out from *the courtyard*,  
 186. *and* wept bitterly.  
  
 187. *the* men holding *Jesus* in custody,  
 188. mocked beat *and* blindfolded *Him*.  
 189. they told *Jesus* to *Tell* them by Prophecy,  
 190. as to who was hitting *Him*?  
  
 191. they were saying many other things against *Him*,  
 192. they blasphemed as they *beat* *Him*.  
 193. *and* when daylight *arrived*,  
 194. *the* council of elders *and* *the* people assembled.  
  
 195. with both chiefs priests *and* scribes,  
 196. they led *Jesus Away* by their council.  
 197. saying if *You* are *the Christ*,  
 198. tell us.  
  
 199. *Jesus* Said if I Tell you,  
 200. you will not Believe Me.  
 201. if I Ask you a question,  
 202. you will answer Me?  
  
 203. now *the Son of Man* will Sit at *the RIGHT HAND of GOD*,  
 204. with POWER from GOD.  
 205. they all said,  
 206. are *You the Son of GOD* then?  
  
 207. *Jesus* Said Yes I Am,  
 208. they said what further need do we have of their testimony?  
 209. for we have heard *Him* ourselves,  
 210. from *His Own Mouth*.  
  
 211. then *the* whole assemble rose,  
 212. *and* brought *Jesus* before pilate.  
 213. they began by accusing *Him*,  
 214. saying we found *This Male* misleading our nation.  
  
 215. *and* forbidding us to pay taxes to caesar,  
 216. *and* He Said He Himself is *Christ* our King.  
 217. pilate asked, { saying }  
 218. are *You King of the Jews*?  
  
 219. *Jesus* Answered, { saying }  
 220. as you have said I Am.  
 221. pilate said to *the* chiefs priests *and* multitude,  
 222. i find no guilt in *This Male*.  
  
 223. they insisted by saying,  
 224. *Jesus* stirs up our people with *His Teachings*.  
 225. He Walks all over Judea,  
 226. *and* He Started in Galilee.  
  
 227. { even as far as this place. }  
 228. as pilate heard *this*,

229. he asked whether *This Male* was a Galilean.  
 230. he learned *Jesus* belonged to herod's jurisdiction,  
 231. and sent *Him* to king herod.  
  
 232. for herod himself also was in Jerusalem,  
 233. in time herod heard they were sending *Jesus* to him.  
 234. now herod was very glad as he saw *Jesus*,  
 235. for he had wanted to see *Him* for a long time.  
  
 236. because he heard about *Jesus* Healing people,  
 237. and he hoped to see some Healings Performed by *Him*.  
 238. he questioned *Jesus* at some length,  
 239. but He Answered him not a Word.  
  
 240. the chiefs priests and scribes were standing by,  
 241. there they accused *Him* powerfully.  
 242. herod had his soldiers mistreat *Him*,  
 243. and with contempt they mocked *Him*.  
  
 244. they dressed *Jesus* in a white robe,  
 245. and sent *Him* back to pilate.  
 246. { now herod and pilate became friends with one another that very day.  
 247. before they had been at enmity with each other.}  
 248. pilate summoned the chiefs and priests,  
 249. and the rulers for the people.  
  
 250. and said you brought *This Male* to me,  
 251. saying *Jesus* incites your people to rebellion.  
 252. behold,  
 253. i examined *Him* before you.  
  
 254. i found no guilt in *This Male*,  
 255. regarding the charges which you made against *Him*.  
 256. however nor has your king herod,  
 257. for he sent *Jesus* back to me.  
  
 258. behold i found nothing deserving death,  
 259. that was been done by *Him*.  
 260. will i { therefore } punish *Jesus*,  
 261. or release *Him* to you.  
  
 262. { now he was obliged to release to them at the feast one prisoner.}  
  
 263. but they cried out,  
 264. all together they said.  
 265. away with *This Male*,  
 266. release to us barabbas.  
  
 267. { he was one who had been thrown into prison,  
 268. for a certain insurrection made in the city and for murder.}  
  
 269. pilate wanting to release *Jesus*,  
 270. addressed them again.  
 271. but they kept on calling out,  
 272. saying crucify *Him* crucify *Him*.  
  
 273. he said to them the 3<sup>rd</sup> time,  
 274. { why } what evil has *This Male* done?  
 275. i have found no guilt demanding death,  
 276. i will { therefore } punish *Him* and release *Him*.  
  
 277. they imposed with loud voices,  
 278. and asked for *Jesus* to be crucified.  
 279. their voices prevailed,  
 280. and pilate pronounced sentence.

281. their demand was granted them,  
 282. he released *the* male they were asking *for*.  
 283. who was thrown into prison,  
 284. *for* insurrection *and* murder.

285. *pilate* delivered *Jesus* *for* crucifixion with their wiliness,  
 286. when *He* was *Led Away*.  
 287. they laid hold of { *another* } Simon from Cyrene,  
 288. coming from *the* countryside.

289. they laid *on* him *Jesus Cross*,  
 290. *for* him *to* carry behind *Jesus*.  
 291. from there *all* were following *Jesus*,  
 292. a great multitude *of the* people.

293. { *to the* women which were mourning *and* lamenting.  
 294. *jesus* turning *and* said,  
 295. daughters from *jerusalem*.  
 296. stop weeping *for* me,  
 297. *but* weep *for* yourselves *and* your children.  
 298. behold *the* days are coming,  
 299. when they will say blessed are *the* barren.  
 300. *the* wombs that never bore *children*,  
 301. *and the* breasts that never nursed.  
 302. then they will begin *to* say *to the* mountains fall *on* us,  
 303. *and to the* hills cover us.  
 304. if they do these things *in the* green tree,  
 305. what will happen *in the* dry.}}

306. *the 2* others,  
 307. *who* were also criminals.  
 308. they were being led away,  
 309. *to be* put *to* death *also*.

310. when they came *to the* place called *the* Skull,  
 311. there they crucified *the* criminals with *Him*.  
 312. one *on His Right*,  
 313. *and the* other *on His Left*.

314. *Jesus* Said *FATHER*,  
 315. *FORGIVE* them.  
 316. *for* they do not know,  
 317. *what they are* doing.

318. so they cast lots,  
 319. *to* own *His Garment* from among them.  
 320. as *the* people stood *by* looking *at Jesus* *on the* cross,  
 321. even *the* rulers were sneering *at Him*.

322. they were saying *You Saved* others.  
 323. *Save Yourself* if { *this* } *You* are { *christ* } *GOD's CHOSEN ONE*.  
 324. *the* soldiers also mocked *Him*,  
 325. they came *and* offered *Him* sour wine.

326. *then* said if *You* are *the King of the Jews*,  
 327. save *Yourself* now.  
 328. also *on an* inscription above *Him*,  
 329. *This is the King of the Jews*.

330. one *of the* criminals crucified *there with Jesus*,  
 331. hurled abuse *at Him too*.  
 332. saying are *You* not *the Christ*?  
 333. Save *Yourself* *and* us.

334. *the other criminal* answered,

335. *by rebuking the 1<sup>st</sup> criminal.*  
 336. he said do you not even fear GOD,  
 337. since you are under *the* same sentence of condemnation?  
  
 338. we indeed are justly receiving *our punishment*,  
 339. because we deserve *this* for our deeds.  
 340. *but This Male*,  
 341. He has done no wrong.  
  
 342. he said to Jesus,  
 343. remember me when You RECEIVE Your Kingdom.  
 344. *our Lord Said Truly I Say to you,*  
 345. *today you will be with Me in HEAVEN.* { paradise`}  
  
 346. now about *the* 6<sup>th</sup> hour,  
 347. darkness fell over *the* whole land.  
 348. until *the* 9<sup>th</sup> hour,  
 349. *the* sun became obscured.  
  
 350. *the Veil for the inner room in the HOUSE for GOD* was torn in 2,  
 351. as Jesus Cried Out with a Loud Voice.  
 352. Saying FATHER,  
 353. into YOUR HANDS I Commit My Spirit.  
  
 354. *after Saying These Words,*  
 355. He Breathed His Last Breath.  
 356. now *the* centurion who saw *all this* happen,  
 357. *then* he too Praised GOD.  
  
 358. he said *aloud*,  
 359. certainly This Male was innocent']  
  
 360. { as *did* all the multitudes,  
 361. who came together *for* this spectacle.  
 362. *those who* observed *this* happen,  
 363. returned beating their breasts.}}  
  
 364. some *men* Jesus Knew,  
 365. and some women who accompanied Him from Galilee.  
 366. were standing at a distance,  
 367. seeing these blasphemies.  
  
 368. behold a male named Joseph,  
 369. { who was a member of the council.}}  
 370. a good and righteous male.  
 371. { he had not consented to their plan and action.}}  
 372. from Arimathea a city for the Jews,  
 373. who was waiting for the KINGDOM of GOD.  
  
 374. { this male went to pilate,  
 375. and asked for the body of jesus.}}  
  
 376. he took Jesus's Body down,  
 377. and wrapped His Body in a linen cloth.  
 378. he laid His Body in a tomb cut from rock.  
 379. in a place no one was ever laid in.  
  
 380. as the Preparation Day and Sabbath,  
 381. were about to begin']  
  
 382. { now the women who came from galilee,  
 383. followed after joseph.  
 384. they saw his tomb,  
 385. and how his body laid.  
 386. they returned and prepared spices and perfumes.

387. *on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.}}*

388. *on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the week,*  
 389. *at early dawn.*  
 390. *they came to His Tomb,*  
 391. *bringing spices they prepared.*

392. *they found the stone was rolled away from His Tomb.*  
 393. *as they entered His Tomb,*  
 394. *they did not find the Body,*  
 395. *of our Lord Jesus.*

396. *{ happened' } while they were in His Tomb,*  
 397. *they were at a loss about this.*  
 398. *behold,*  
 399. *2 men suddenly stood near them.*

400. *they were stunned by their robes,*  
 401. *terrified they bowed their faces to the ground.*  
 402. *one said why do you seek the Living One,*  
 403. *for He is not among the dead?*

404. *Jesus is not here,*  
 405. *He has RISEN.*  
 406. *remember how He Spoke to you,*  
 407. *while you were still at Galilee.*

408. *when He Said I the Son of Man,*  
 409. *must be Delivered into the hands of sinful men.*  
 410. *I will be crucified,*  
 411. *and on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day I will RISE AGAIN.*

412. *then they remembered His Words,*  
 413. *and they returned from His Tomb to report all these words.*  
 414. *to the 11 Disciples,*  
 415. *and to all the rest there at the house.*

416. *{ now mary magdalene and joanna,*  
 417. *with mary the mother of james.*  
 418. *also the other women with them.*  
 419. *were telling these words to the apostles,*  
 420. *their these words seemed as nonsense to them,*  
 421. *and did not believe them.*  
 422. *peter rose and ran to his tomb,*  
 423. *stooping and looking in.*  
 424. *he saw the linen wrappings only,*  
 425. *and he went away to his home.*  
 426. *marveling at that which had happened.}}*

## Chapter 98                      Luke 24:13

1. *behold the 2 of them went that very day.*  
 2. *to a village named Emmaus,*  
 3. *about 7 miles from Jerusalem.*

4. *as they talked to each other.*  
 5. *about All These Words.*  
 6. *and all that which has taken place.*

7. *this came while they were talking and discussing our Lord.*  
 8. *Jesus Himself Approached them.*  
 9. *and Walked-along with them.*

10. *their eyes were prevented from recognizing Him.*  
 11. *Jesus Said what were these words you were saying.*

12. as you exchanged with one another as you were walking.
13. they stood still looking sad,  
14. and one of them named Cleopas.  
15. answered *the Traveler*. { saying }
16. are *You the* only one visiting Jerusalem.  
17. *who is unaware of the Crucifixion*.  
18. which has happened here *in these past few days?*
19. *He Said what crucifixion?*  
20. they said concerning *Jesus the Nazarene*.  
21. *Who* was our *Lord and Saviour*.
22. with *Power Deeds and Words*.  
23. *He Walked in the SIGHT of GOD*.  
24. and all the people with *Truth*.
25. { and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up,  
26. the sentence was death by crucifixion. }
27. we were hoping *Jesus* was going to Redeem Israel.  
28. whereas besides all this.  
29. *this is the 3<sup>rd</sup> day* since this crucifixion happened.
30. also some women among us amazed us.  
31. they were at *His Tomb* early *in the morning*.  
32. and did not find *His Body*.
33. *but* they came to us saying.  
34. they also seen visions with *Angels*.  
35. who said *He* was *Alive Again*.
36. some of those who were with us.  
37. went to *His Tomb*.  
38. and found just exactly as *the women said*.
39. we also say we did not see *His Body*.  
40. *He Said o foolish men*.  
41. *you are slow of heart to believe*.
42. as all the Prophets have Spoke.  
43. and was necessary for HIS CHRIST to Suffer THESE THINGS.  
44. to enter His Glory.
45. *He Began* with Moses.  
46. and then *He Spoke* of all the Prophets.  
47. and *He Explained the Words* concerning *Himself in { all } the Scriptures*.
48. they approached the village.  
49. to where they were going.  
50. *Jesus Acted* as though *He* would not go farther with them.
51. they urged *Him* saying stay with us.  
52. for this was toward the evening.  
53. and day was now nearly over.

Chapter 99

Luke 24:29d

54. { he went in to stay in a house,  
55. came when he reclined with them.  
56. he took the bread and blessed the bread,  
57. breaking the bread he gave the bread to them.  
58. their eyes were opened,  
59. and they recognized him.  
60. he vanished from their sight.  
61. they said to one another,

62. were not our hearts burning within us.  
63. while he was speaking *to us on the road*,  
64. *and* while he was explaining *the scriptures to us*?  
65. they rose *that* very hour,  
66. *and* returned *to* jerusalem.  
67. they found gathered together *the 11*,  
68. *and* those who said *the lord* has really risen.  
69. *and* he has appeared *to* them.  
70. simon related their experiences *on the road*,  
71. *and* how he was recognized *by* them.  
72. *by* him breaking *of the* bread.  
73. while they were telling these things,  
74. he himself stood *in* their midst.  
75. *but* they were startled *and* frightened,  
76. *and* thought they were seeing a spirit.  
77. he said why are you troubled?  
78. *and* why do doubts rise *in* your hearts?  
79. see my hands my feet *and* me myself,  
80. touch me *and* see.  
81. *the spirit is* not having flesh *and* bones,  
82. as you see that i have.  
83. as he said this,  
84. he showed them his hands *and* his feet.  
85. they still *did* not believe him.  
86. they rejoiced *and* marveled.  
87. he said have you anything here *to* eat?  
88. they gave him a piece *of a* broiled fish.  
89. he took *the fish* from them,  
90. *and* ate before them.  
91. now he said *did* i not do these things.  
92. which i spoke *to* you.  
93. *when* i was still with you.  
94. all *these* things are written about *in the* law,  
95. *by* moses *and the* prophets.  
96. *the psalms* were *to be* fulfilled.  
97. then he opened their minds.  
98. *and* they understood *the* scriptures.  
99. he said thus *is* written.  
100. i his christ was *to* suffer.  
101. *and* rise again from *the* dead.  
102. *on the 3<sup>rd</sup>* day.  
103. repentance *for a* forgiveness *of* your sins.  
104. *and* proclaimed *in* my name *to all the* nations.  
105. beginning from jerusalem,  
106. you are witnesses *of* these things.  
107. behold,  
108. i am sending forth with a promise from my father  
109. stay *in* your cities,  
110. until you are clothed with power from *the* highest.  
111. he went out with them,  
112. as far as bethany.  
113. *and* lifted up his hands,  
114. *and* blessed them.  
115. came while he was blessing them,  
116. he departed from them.  
117. they returned *to* jerusalem with great rejoicing,  
118. *the* continued *in* their houses *to* praise god.}}

## JOHN

## Chapter 1 John 1

1. *in the beginning was the Word.*
2. *the Word was with GOD.*
3. *and the Word was from GOD.*
4. *in the beginning was GOD.*
5. *from GOD all things came into being.*
6. *apart from HIM nothing came into being.*
7. *what comes to being is from HIS LIFE.*
8. *HIS LIFE is a LIGHT for man.*
9. *a LIGHT SHINING in darkness.*
10. *darkness did not comprehend HIS LIGHT.*
11. *so there came a male SENT from GOD.*
12. *whose name was John.*
13. *he came as a Witness.*
14. *Bearing Witness of HIS LIGHT.*
15. *that all may Believe through HIS LIGHT.*
16. *for he Bears Witness of HIS LIGHT.*
17. *and the True Light Who was SENT to the world.*
18. *Giving-Light to every man in the world.*
19. *the world was MADE after Him.*
20. *and the world did not know Him.*
21. *and then Jesus Came to His Own People.*
22. *to those people who were His Own did not receive Him.*
23. *but many received Jesus in their hearts.*
24. *and He Gave His Authority to Become Children for GOD.*
25. *Those Who Believe His Name.*
26. *He Who was not Born by blood.*
27. *{ nor of the will of the flesh, nor will of man.}}*
28. *by GOD's WORD He BECAME FLESH to DWELL AMONG us.*
29. *we have seen His Glory.*
30. *His Glory as the Only Begotten by our FATHER.*
31. *He was Full of Grace and Truth.*

## Chapter 2 John 1:15

1. *John Bore Witness of Jesus.*
2. *for he cried out saying.*
3. *This is He of Whom i said.*
4. *He Who Comes after me.*
5. *is higher in rank than i.*
6. *for He Existed before me.*

7. *in His Fullness* for all to receive Him.
8. Grace Grace.
9. as *in the Law* GIVEN to us through Moses.
10. Grace *and* Truth.
11. COMING to us through Jesus as HIS CHRIST.
12. { no man has seen god at anytime.}}
13. *the Only Begotten* from GOD.
14. { from *the bosom of* our father,
15. explaining this *to the witness of* john.}}

**Chapter 3**                      **John 1:19b**

1. when *the* Jews sent to him their priests.
2. *the* Levites from Jerusalem asked him who he was?
3. he confessed *and* did not deny.
4. he confessed he was not *the* Christ.
5. *and* they asked him,
6. who { therefore } are you Elijah?
7. he said i am not *Elijah*.
8. *they asked* are you a Prophet?
9. he answered no.
10. they said then who are you?
11. so we *can* give an answer to those who sent us.
12. what do you say about yourself?
13. he said i am *the* voice of one crying from *the* wilderness.
14. *saying* make straight your way for your Lord.
15. *i am he who* Isaiah the Prophet spoke of.
16. now they were sent from *the* pharisees.
17. they answered *by* saying.
18. why then are you Baptizing with *water*?
19. if you are not *the* Christ.
20. nor are you Elijah.
21. nor are you a Prophet.
22. John answered *by* saying.
23. i Baptize with water.
24. *but* among you stands *the* Messiah.
25. Whom you do not know.
26. He is Who Comes after me.
27. { thongs` } Whose Sandals i am not worthy to untie.

**Chapter 4**                      **John 1:28**

1. these things took place *by* Bethany.
2. { beyond` } *by the* Jordan where John was Baptizing.
3. *the* next day he saw Jesus Coming to him.

4. *John* said behold.
5. *the Lamb* from **GOD**.
6. *Who Takes Away* sin *for the* world.
7. *This Male* is **He**.
8. *on* behalf of *Whom* i said.
9. after me **COMES** a *Male Who* is higher *in* rank than i.
10. *for He Existed* before me.
11. i did not recognize *Him* at 1<sup>st</sup>.
12. *He* was **SENT** by **ORDER** to **Appear** to all Israel.
13. i came Baptizing with water.
14. *and* i John am Witness to *Him*.
15. *for* i say i saw a **SPIRIT**.
16. **DESCENDING** like a dove from *the* heavens.
17. *and the* **SPIRIT REMAINED** with *Him*.
18. *for* i did not recognize *the* **Messiah**.
19. *for HE WHO SENT* me to Baptize you with water.
20. **SAID Whom YOU SEE LIKE** a **SPIRIT**.
21. **DESCENDING** *and* **REMAINING WITH HIM**.
22. *This Male* is **BAPTIZE** by **MY HOLY SPIRIT**.
23. i have Seen *Jesus* *and* bear Witness to *Him*.
24. *This Male* is *the* **Son of GOD**.

**Chapter 5**                      **John 1:35**

1. again *the* next day.
2. John was standing with 2 *of* his disciples.
3. he looked at *Jesus* as *He Walked*.
4. he said behold.
5. *the Male* from **GOD**.
6. 2 disciples heard him speak *and* followed *Jesus*.
7. *Jesus Turned*.
8. *He Knew* they were following *Him*.
9. *He Said* **what do you seek?**
10. they said to *Him* **Rabbi**.
11. { which translated means teacher.}}
12. where are **You** staying?
13. *He Said* **Come** *and* **you will see**.
14. they came { therefore } with *Jesus*.
15. to see where *He* was staying.
16. *and* they stayed *all* day *with* *Him*.
17. { about *the* 10<sup>th</sup> hour.}
18. *one of the two disciples*,
19. who heard John *went* *and* to follow *Jesus*.
20. was Andrew *who was* *with* Simon. { Peter's brother' }

21. he found 1<sup>st</sup> his own brother Simon.
22. *and* said we have found *the* Messiah.
23. { which translated means christ.}}
24. *and* he brought him to Jesus.
25. Jesus Looked at him.
26. *and* Said you are Simon *the* son of John.
27. you will *be* called Cephas.
28. { which is translated peter.}}

## Chapter 6                      John 1:43

1. *the* next day,
2. Jesus Went { go forth' } to Galilee.
3. *there* He Found Philip *in the land of Galilee,*
4. *and* Jesus Said Follow Me.
5. now Philip was from Bethsaida,
6. from *the* city Andrew *and* Peter came from.
7. Philip found Nathanael *and* said,
8. i found Him Whom { moses in the law' } *the* Prophets Wrote Of.
9. He is Jesus from Nazareth,
10. a Son to Joseph.
11. Nathanael said,
12. can anyone GooD { thing' } come from Nazareth?
13. Philip said come *and* see Him,
14. as Jesus Saw Nathanael coming to Him.
15. He Said behold a Israelite,
16. indeed *in* whom *is* no guile.
17. Nathanael said how do You Know me?
18. Jesus Answered *by* Saying.
19. before Philip called you']
20. { when you were under *the* fig tree i saw you.}}
21. Nathanael answered Rabbi,
22. You are *the* Son of GOD *and* King for Israel.
23. Jesus Answered, { saying' }
24. { because i said i saw you under a fig tree you believed.}}
25. you will see greater things than these.
26. [ He Said,
27. Truly Truly I Say to you.
28. you will see *the* heavens open,
29. *and* Angels COMING from GOD.
30. ascending *and* descending,

31. *to the Son of Man*']

**Chapter 7**                      **John 2**

1. *on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day there was a wedding,*
2. *at Cana in Galilee.*
3. *Mary the Mother of Jesus was there,*
4. *and Jesus Invited His Disciples to the wedding.*
  
5. *when the wine was gone,*
6. *the Mother of Jesus Said they have no wine.*
7. *Jesus Said Mother,*
8. *what has My Hour Come?*
  
9. *His Mother said to the servants,*
10. *whatever He Says to you do.*
11. *now 6 clay water-pots were set there,*
12. *for the Jewish custom of purification.*
  
13. *each could contain 20 to 30 gallons of water, {each`}*
14. *Jesus Said Fill the water-pots with water.*
15. *they filled them to the brim with water,*
16. *He Said Draw Some Out now and Take to the headwaiter. {took`}*
  
17. *when the headwaiter tasted the water,*
18. *which had become a wine.*
19. *he did not know where the wine came from,*
20. *but his servant who had drawn the water knew.*
  
21. *the headwaiter said to the groom,*
22. *{said`} every male serves the good wine 1<sup>st</sup>.*
23. *when drinking freely the poorer wine.*
24. *but you kept the good wine until now.*
  
25. *this was the beginning,*
26. *of the Signs Jesus Did at Cana in Galilee.*
27. *as He Started to Revealed His Glory,*
28. *and His Disciples began to Believe Jesus.*

**Chapter 8**                      **John 2:12**

1. *after this Jesus Went Down to Capernaum,*
2. *with His Mother Brethren and Disciples.*
3. *there they stayed a few days,*
4. *for the Passover for the Jews was near.*
  
5. *Jesus Went to Jerusalem,*
6. *and Found in the HOUSE-for-GOD.*
7. *those selling oxen sheep and doves,*
8. *with their moneychangers seated inside.*
  
9. *He Made a whip from cords,*
10. *and Drove them all out from the HOUSE-for-GOD.*
11. *{ the sheep and the oxen.}}*
12. *He Poured Out the coins belonging to the moneychangers,*

13. *and Overturned the tables of those selling doves.*
14. *He Said Take these things away,*  
 15. *Stop making My FATHER's HOUSE a house for merchandise.*  
 16. *later His Disciples remembered what was Written,*  
 17. *My Zeal for YOUR HOUSE will consume Me.*
18. [*the jews { therefore } answered by saying,*  
 19. *what SIGN will You SHOW us?*  
 20. *for You TO DO THESE HEALINGS?*
21. *Jesus Answered. { saying'}.  
 22. destroy THIS HOUSE-for-GOD.  
 23. and in 3 days I will RAISE.]*
24. *the jews { therefore } said.  
 25. this took us 46 years to build this HOUSE-for-GOD.  
 26. and will You build the HOUSE-for-GOD in 3 days?  
 27. but He was Speaking of the HOUSE-for-GOD as His Body.*
28. *when { therefore } Jesus AROSE from death,  
 29. His Disciples remembered He Said These Words.  
 30. for they Believed then the Scripture,  
 31. and the Words which Jesus Spoke.*
32. { now when he was at jerusalem,  
 33. passover and during the feast.  
 34. many were believing by his name.  
 35. beheld the signs which he did.  
 36. jesus on his part was not entrusting himself to them,  
 37. for he knew all man.  
 38. because he did not need anyone to bear witness concerning man,  
 39. for he himself knew what was in man.}}

## Chapter 9                      John 3

1. *now there was a male,  
 2. a pharisees named nicodemus.  
 3. a ruler for the Jews,  
 4. this male came to Jesus at night.*
5. *he said to Him Rabbi,  
 6. i know You have COME from GOD as our Teacher.  
 7. nobody can DO THESE SIGNS You DO,  
 8. unless GOD is with You.*
9. *Jesus Answered, { saying' }  
 10. Truly Truly I Say to you.  
 11. unless one is born again,  
 12. they will not see My Kingdom from GOD.*
13. *nicodemus said how can man be born again?  
 14. when they are old?  
 15. for they will not enter a 2<sup>nd</sup> time into their mother's womb,  
 16. and be born again can they?*

17. Jesus Answered,  
 18. Truly Truly I Say to you.  
 19. unless one *is* born {water} by My Spirit,  
 20. he will not enter My Kingdom from GOD.
21. born from flesh *is of* flesh,  
 22. born by the SPIRIT *is of* Spirit.  
 23. do not marvel at *what* I Said to you,  
 24. saying you must *be* born again.
25. *the* wind blows where *the* wind wants,  
 26. but you hear *the* sound of *the* wind.  
 27. you do not know where *the* wind comes from,  
 28. nor were *the* wind is going.
29. { so *is* everyone,  
 30. who *is* born by my spirit.}}
31. nicodemus answered by saying,  
 32. how can these things *be*?  
 33. Jesus Answered, { saying}  
 34. { are you a teacher in israel.}}  
 35. do you not understand These Things?
36. Truly Truly I Say to you,  
 37. I Speak which I Know and Bear Witness of.  
 38. that which I have Seen My FATHER DO,  
 39. and you have not receive My Witness.
40. if I Told you earthly things,  
 41. you will Believe Me.  
 42. how will you Believe?  
 43. if I Tell you of HEAVENLY THINGS?
44. nobody has ascended to HEAVEN,  
 45. I Who DESCENDED from HEAVEN Am the Son of Man']
46. { as mores lifted up *the* serpent in *the* wilderness,  
 47. even so must *the* son of man be lifted up.}}
48. that whoever Believes Me,  
 49. will have ETERNAL LIFE.  
 50. for GOD so LOVED *the* world,  
 51. and GIVES to you Me HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON.
52. that whoever Believes Me will not perish,  
 53. but will have ETERNAL LIFE.  
 54. for GOD did not SEND HIS SON to *the* world to Judge *the* world,  
 55. but *the* world should be SAVED through Me.
56. They Who Believe Me are not Judged,  
 57. who does not believe *is* Judged already.  
 58. because they have not Believed My Name,  
 59. as *the* Only Begotten Son from GOD.
60. this *is* as JUDGMENT DAY,

61. that My Light Comes *to the* world.  
 62. *but* men love darkness,  
 63. rather than My Light.
64. *for* their deeds are evil,  
 65. *for* everyone who does evil hates My Light.  
 66. as *evil* comes *not to* HIS LIGHT,  
 67. lest their deeds should *be* exposed.
68. They Who Practice My Truth,  
 69. will Come *to* HIS LIGHT.  
 70. that their deeds may appear,  
 71. and *to be-brought before* GOD.

**Chapter 10**                      **John 3:22**

1. after these things,  
 2. Jesus and His Disciples came *to the* Land of Judea.  
 3. there He Spent time BAPTIZING,  
 4. { if john also was baptizing *in* aenon near salim,  
 5. because there was much water there.}}  
 6. *for* they were coming *to* Him *to be* BAPTIZED.
7. John had not yet been thrown into prison,  
 8. and there arose { therefore } a discussion.  
 9. { part' } John's Disciples supported John's Baptism,  
 10. and with a Jew about Jewish Purification.
11. they came *to* John,  
 12. and said rabbi.  
 13. He Who was with you { beyond' } at *the* Jordan River,  
 14. *to* Whom you bear witness.
15. behold He *is* BAPTIZING,  
 16. and all are going *to* Him.  
 17. John answered *by* saying,  
 18. man cannot receive nothing from HEAVEN.
19. unless they were Given from HEAVEN,  
 20. *for* you yourselves bear me *as* witness.  
 21. that i said i am not HIS CHRIST,  
 22. i am SENT *to* you before Him.
23. { he who has a bride *is* a groom.  
 24. a friend *of the* groom stands *and* hears him,  
 25. i rejoice greatly because *of the* bridegroom's voice.}}
26. { therefore } this joy *of* mine was made full,  
 27. *for* He Must Increase as i must decrease.  
 28. He Who COMES from ABOVE,  
 29. and He *is* ABOVE all *of us* on earth.
30. on earth we speak as from earth,  
 31. He Who COMES from HEAVEN *is* Above all *of us*.  
 32. { what' } He has SEEN and HEARD He Bears Witness *of* GOD,

33. *for no man can receive His Witnessing.*
34. { they who receive his witness from him,  
35. have given their seal god is true.}}
36. *for He Whom GOD has SENT,*  
37. *Speaks WORDS from GOD.*
38. *for HE GIVES Him HIS SPIRIT WITHOUT MEASURE,*  
39. *for the FATHER LOVES HIS SON.*
40. HE has GIVEN all things into His Hand,  
41. They Who Believe Jesus is HIS SON will have ETERNAL LIFE.  
42. they who do not obey HIS SON will not see ETERNAL LIFE,  
43. for the WRATH from GOD will ABIDE on them.

**Chapter 11                      John 4**

1. when { therefore } our Lord Knew,  
2. the pharisees had heard about Him.  
3. Jesus was Receiving and BAPTIZING,  
4. more { disciples' } followers than John.
5. { although jesus himself was not baptizing,  
6. but his disciples were.}}
7. *Jesus Left the Jordan River near Judea']*  
8. *and Departed again to Galilee.*  
9. *Jesus had to pass through samaria,*  
10. *as He Came near a city of samaria called sychar.*
11. near the parcel of ground,  
12. Jacob gave to his son Joseph.  
13. { Jacob's well was there.}
14. *Jesus { therefore } Being Wearied from His Journey,*  
15. *and Descided to Sit { thus' } by the well.*
16. about the 6<sup>th</sup> hour,  
17. there came a woman from samaria to draw water.  
18. *Jesus Said please Give Me a drink of water,*  
19. *for His Disciples had gone away to the city to buy food.*
20. the samaritan woman { therefore } said to Him,  
21. how can You Being a Jew?  
22. You Ask me for a drink?  
23. since i am a samaritan woman?
24. { for jews have no dealings with samaritans.}}
25. *Jesus Answered, { saying' }*  
26. *if you Knew of the GIFT from GOD Who Spoke to you.*  
27. *Who Said Give Me a Drink of water,*  
28. *you could have asked Me to Give you Living Water.*
29. she said Sir You have nothing to draw with,  
30. and the well is deep.  
31. where then do You get Living Water?

32. *for* are **You** greater than our father Jacob?
33. *who dug and* gave us *this* well to drink from,  
 34. himself his sons *and* his cattle *drank from this well*?
35. **Jesus Answered**, { saying'}
36. **everyone who drinks from this water will thirst again.**
37. **but** *Whoever Drinks the Water I Give,*  
 38. **They will Never Thirst Again.**  
 39. **the Water I Give will Become** {well'} **Living Water,**  
 40. **Springing you to ETERNAL LIFE.**
41. *the* woman said **Sir**,  
 42. give me *a drink* from that Water.  
 43. so i will not *be* thirsty *again*,  
 44. nor *will i* come all *the* way here *to draw from this well.*
45. **He Said** **Go call your husband,**  
 46. **for he is to come here.**  
 47. *the* woman answered *by* saying,  
 48. i have no husband.
49. **Jesus Said** **you have well said i have no husband,**  
 50. **for you have had 5 husbands.**  
 51. **the one whom you now have is not your husband,**  
 52. **you have said truly i have no husband.**
53. *the* woman said **Sir**,  
 54. i perceive **You** are a Prophet.  
 55. our fathers worshiped *by* this mountain.  
 56. **but the jews** say Jerusalem *is the* place where man must worship.
57. **Jesus Said** **woman,**  
 58. **Believe Me.**  
 59. **the HOUR is COMING,**  
 60. **when neither by this mountain nor at Jerusalem will you Worship My FATHER.**
61. { you worship which you do not know.  
 62. we worship that which we know.  
 63. *for salvation is for the jews.}}*
64. **but the HOUR is CORNING,**  
 65. **and NOW IS.**  
 66. **when the True Worshipers will Worship My FATHER,**  
 67. **in Spirit and Truth.**
68. **for Such People My FATHER SEEKS to be HIS WORSHIPERS,**  
 69. **for GOD is SPIRIT.**  
 70. **and Those Worshiping HIM,**  
 71. **Must Worship in Spirit and Truth.**
72. *the* woman said i know **the Messiah is COMING,**  
 73. **He Who is called HIS CHRIST.**  
 74. when **This Male COMES,**  
 75. **He will Declare** all things *to* us.

76. Jesus Said to her,  
 77. I Who Speak to you Am He.  
 78. at this point His Disciples came to Them,  
 79. they marveled for He was Speaking to a woman.
80. yet nobody questioned Him what He Asked her?  
 81. or why He Spoke to her.  
 82. so the woman *ajusted* { left } her water-pot,  
 83. and went to her city.
84. she said to her people,  
 85. come see This Male.  
 86. Who Told me all the things i have done with men,  
 87. is This Male the Christ?
88. coming from her city ....  
 89. { they came to him.  
 90. meanwhile the disciples were requesting him,  
 91. saying rabbi eat.  
 92. but he said i have food to eat,  
 93. that you do not know about.  
 94. the disciples therefore were saying to one another,  
 95. nobody brought him to eat did they?  
 96. jesus said my food is to do the will of him who sent me,  
 97. and to finish his work.  
 98. you say there are yet 4 months,  
 99. and comes the harvest?  
 100. behold,  
 101. i say to you.  
 102. lift up your eyes,  
 103. look at the fields.  
 104. they are white for harvest,  
 105. already reaping.  
 106. and receiving wages,  
 107. by gathering fruit for life eternal.  
 108. who sows and reaps,  
 109. may they rejoice together.  
 110. and this saying is true,  
 111. one sows and another reaps.  
 112. i sent you to reap,  
 113. which you have not labored.  
 114. others have labored,  
 115. and you have entered by their labor.  
 116. from her city.}}
117. .... many samaritans Believed Him.]
118. because of the word of the woman who testified,  
 119. saying He Told me all the husbands i have had.  
 120. so when the samaritans came to Him,  
 121. they asked Him to stay at sychar.
122. He Stayed there 2 days,  
 123. many more Believed because of His Words.  
 124. they said the woman is no longer needed,  
 125. because of what He Says.
126. we Believe Jesus,

127. *for* we have heard **Him** ourselves.  
 128. we know **This Male is the Christ**,  
 129. **He Indeed is the Savior for the world.**
130. { after 2 days,  
 131. he went forth from there *to galilee*.  
 132. *for* jesus himself testified,  
 133. that a prophet has no honor *in* his own country.  
 134. so when he came *to galilee*,  
 135. *the galileans* received him.  
 136. they saw all *the* things he did *in* jerusalem at *the* feast,  
 137. *for* they themselves also went *to the* feast.}}

**Chapter 12                      John 4:46**

1. **Jesus Went** { therefore } again *to* Cana *in* Galilee,  
 2. where **He Made** water a wine.  
 3. there was a certain royal official,  
 4. whose son was sick at Capernaum.
5. when he heard **Jesus Came** from Judea *to* Galilee,  
 6. he went *and* requested from **Him**.  
 7. *for* **Jesus** *to* come down *and* Heal his son,  
 8. *for* he was at *the* point of dying.
9. { jesus therefore said *to* him,  
 10. unless you see signs *and* wonders *to* believe.}}
11. *the* royal official said **Sir**,  
 12. come down before my child dies.  
 13. **Jesus Said Go on your way**,  
 14. **for your son will Live**.
15. *the* male believed *the* Words **Jesus Spoke**,  
 16. *and* he started off *for* home.  
 17. as he was now *on* his way *home*, { down`}  
 18. his slaves met him saying your son *is* alive.
19. so he inquired *the* hour,  
 20. when his *son* began *to* get better.  
 21. they said { therefore } yesterday,  
 22. at *the* 7<sup>th</sup> hour your *son's* fever left.
23. so his father knew,  
 24. *that was the* hour which **Jesus Spoke**.  
 25. **your son will live**,  
 26. *and* he himself believed **Jesus was the Son of GOD**.
27. { his whole household.  
 28. this again was *the* 2<sup>nd</sup> sign jesus performed,  
 29. when he came from judea *to* galilee.}}

**Chapter 13                      John 5**

1. { after these things,  
 2. there was a feast *for the* jews.  
 3. *and* jesus went *to* jerusalem.  
 4. now there at jerusalem *by the* sheep gate.  
 5. was a pool which *is* called *in* hebrew bethesda.

6. having 5 porticoes.
7. *in* these lay a multitude.
8. *of* those who are sick.
9. *the* blind lame *and* withered.
10. waiting *for a* moving *in the* waters.
11. *for* an angel *of the* lord went down at certain seasons.
12. *into the* pool *and* stirred up *the* water.
13. whoever then 1st after *the* stirring up *of the* water.
14. stepped In was made well.
15. from whatever disease with which he was afflicted.}}

**Chapter 14                      John 5:5**

1. a certain male was there']
2. who was 38 years with a sickness.
3. when Jesus Saw him lying there,
4. *and* Knew he had already been *there* a long time.
5. He Said *Do you Want to get Healthy?*
6. *the* sick man answered Him Sir.
7. i have no male *to* put me into *the* pool,
8. when *the* water *is* stirred up *to get in the* pool.
9. *but* while i am coming *to the* pool,
10. another steps down-*in* before me.
11. Jesus Said *to* him Rise,
12. Take Up your pallet *and* Walk.
13. immediately *the* male became Healthy,
14. he took up his pallet *and* walked.
15. now *this* was *on the* Sabbath Day,
16. { therefore } *so the* jews spoke *to* him.
17. who cured you *on the* Sabbath Day?
18. *and* Lawfully said *for* you *to* carry your pallet?
19. he answered He Whom Made me well,
20. He Said Take Up your pallet *and* Walk.
21. they asked him Who is the Male,
22. Who Said *to* you Take Up your pallet *and* Walk?
23. he who was Healed,
24. did not know Who the Male was.
25. *for* Jesus had Slipped Away *from* them,
26. while there was a crowd *in that* place.
27. afterward,
28. Jesus Found him *by the* HOUSE-for-GOD.
29. He Said behold.
30. you have become well.
31. do not sin anymore,
32. so nothing worse befalls you.
33. *the* male went away,
34. *to* tell *the* Jews Jesus Made him well.

35. { for this reason *the* jews were persecuting jesus,  
 36. because he was doing these healings *on* sabbaths.}}

**Chapter 15                      John 5:17**

1. He Answered My FATHER *is* WORKING until now,
2. *and* I Myself Am Working *for* {this} HIS CAUSE']
3. { therefore } *the* jews were seeking Him all *the* more to kill Him,
4. because He not only broke *the* Sabbath Laws.
5. *but* He also Called GOD His Own FATHER,
6. making Himself equal with GOD.
7. Jesus { therefore } Answered, { saying'}
8. Truly Truly I Say *to* you.
9. I HIS SON can do nothing *by* Myself,
10. unless *this is* something I have Seen My FATHER DO.
11. *for* whatever My FATHER DOES,
12. These Healings I HIS SON also Do *in* like Manner.
13. *for* the FATHER LOVES HIS SON,
14. *and* SHOWS Me ALL the THINGS HE HIMSELF can DO.
15. { greater works than these he has shown me.}}
16. { marvel'} *for* just as My FATHER RAISES from death *and* GIVES LIFE,
17. even so I HIS SON also Give Life *to* whom I Want.
18. *for* not even My FATHER JUDGES anyone,
19. *for* HE has GIVEN all Judgment *to* Me HIS SON.
20. *in* order *for* all to Honor HIS SON,
21. even as they Honor My FATHER.
22. *for* those who do not honor HIS SON,
23. does not *give* honor *to* My FATHER WHO SENT Me.
24. Truly Truly I Say *to* you,
25. *Those Who* Hear My Words.
26. Believes *in* HIM WHO SENT Me,
27. *for* HE *is* ETERNAL LIFE.
28. I did not COME *for* Judgment,
29. *but* *to* pass from death *to* Life']
30. Truly Truly I Say,
31. *the* HOUR *is* COMING *and* *is* NEAR.
32. when *the* dead will Hear *the* Voice *of* the Son *of* GOD,
33. *for* Those Who Hear will Live.
34. *for* just as My FATHER has LIFE HIMSELF.
35. even so HE GAVE HIS SON also.
36. I have LIFE from GOD HIMSELF,
37. *and* HE GAVE AUTHORITY *to* Me *to* Execute Judgment.
38. { because of man do not marvel at this.}}
39. *for* the Hour *is* Coming,

40. which *is for* all who are *in* their tombs.  
41. They will Hear My Voice,  
42. *and* will Come Forth.

43. Those Who Did Good,  
44. *to a* Resurrection of Life with *US*.  
45. *and* those who committed evil,  
46. *to a* Resurrection *and* Judgment.

47. { i can do nothing *on* my own initiative.}}

48. as I Hear I Judge,  
49. *and* My Judgment *is* Just.  
50. because I Do not seek My Own Will,  
51. *but the* WILL of HIM WHO SENT Me.

52. if I bear witness of Myself,  
53. My Testimony *is* not true.  
54. there *is* another who bears witness of Me,  
55. *and* I Know *the* Testimony which he bears of Me *is* True.

56. HE has SENT John *to* you,  
57. *and* he is a { borne'} Witness *to* HIS TRUTH.  
58. *the* WITNESSING which I Received *is* not from man,  
59. I Say These Words *for* you *to* be Saved.

60. { his lamp burns *to* shine.}}

61. willing you Rejoiced *for a* while by My Light.  
62. My Witness which I Have *is* Greater than Johns'.  
63. My Works which My FATHER has GIVEN Me *to* COMPLETE HIS Will,  
64. *the* Very Works I Do Bear My Witness of HIM.

65. My FATHER SENT Me *to* you,  
66. *and your* FATHER WHO SENT Me Bears Witness of Me.  
67. { you have neither heard his voice at any time,  
68. nor seen his form *to* have his words abiding *in* you.}}

69. Believe HIM WHOM SENT Me,  
70. *and* Search *for* Me *in* the Scriptures.

71. because you *are to* { think'} have ETERNAL LIFE,  
72. *and* THESE WORKS will bear Witness of Me.  
73. are you unwilling *to* come *to* Me?  
74. *to* have ETERNAL LIFE?

75. I Do not receive glory from man,  
76. I Know you have a love *for* GOD *in* yourselves.  
77. *but* I Came *in* My FATHER's NAME,  
78. *and most* do not receive Me.

79. if another comes *in* My Own Name will they receive him?  
80. how can they believe him?  
81. when you receive glory from one another,  
82. *and* do not seek Glory from *the* ONLY GOD.

83. do not think I will Accuse you before My FATHER,  
 84. *the one who accuses you is Moses.*  
 85. *in whom you have set your hope,*  
 86. *for if you Believed as Moses.*
87. you would Believe Me,  
 88. *for he Wrote of Me.*  
 89. *but if you do not Believe his Writings,*  
 90. *how will you Believe by My Words?*

**Chapter 16                      John 6**

1. { after these things jesus went away.  
 2. *to the other side of the sea of galilee tiberias.}}*
3. a great multitude was following *Jesus*,  
 4. because they were seeing *the Signs He Done*.  
 5. which *He* was *Performing*,  
 6. *on* those who were sick.
7. *Jesus Went to a mountain,*  
 8. *there He Sat with His Disciples.*  
 9. { now the passover feast for the jews was at hand.}}  
 10. *Jesus { therefore } Lifted Up His Eyes,*  
 11. *and Seen a great multitude coming to see Him.*
12. *He Said to Philip where are we to buy bread?*  
 13. *that all these people may eat?*  
 14. *this He Said to test him,*  
 15. *for He Himself Knew what He was Intending to Do.*
16. Philip answered 200 denarii worth of bread,  
 17. *is not sufficient for everyone to receive a little bread.*  
 18. *one of His Disciples,*  
 19. Andrew Simon Peter's brother said *to Him*.
20. *there is a lad here,*  
 21. *who has 5 bailey loaves and 2 fish.*  
 22. *but what are these?*  
 23. *to feed so many people.*
24. *Jesus Said have the people sit down,*  
 25. *now there was much grass in that place.*  
 26. *so the men sat down,*  
 27. *numbering about 5,000.*
28. *Jesus { therefore } Took the loaves,*  
 29. *and Gave Thanks.*  
 30. *His Disciples distributed to those seated the bread,*  
 31. *likewise also His Disciples distributed the fish.*
32. *and they ate as much as they wanted,*  
 33. *when they were filled from eating.*  
 34. *He Said to His Disciples,*  
 35. *gather the leftover fragments so nothing is lost.*

36. so they gathered filling 12 baskets,  
 37. with fragments from 5 barley loaves *and 2 fish*.  
 38. *of all* which was left over,  
 39. *by* those who ate.

40. when { therefore } *the* people saw,  
 41. *the Signs* which *He* had *Performed*.  
 42. they said this *is* true,  
 43. *a Prophet* has come *to the* world.

44. *Jesus* { therefore } *Knew*,  
 45. they intended *to* come *to Him*.  
 46. *and* take *Him* *by* force,  
 47. *to* make *Him* their king.  
 //

48. *They* withdrew again *to* a mountain,  
 49. *He Himself Went Walking Alone*]

50. now when evening came,  
 51. *His Disciples* went down *to the* Sea of Galilee.  
 52. after getting into a boat,  
 53. they *started* crossing *the* Sea of Galilee *to* Capernaum.

54. *evening had* already become dark,  
 55. *and Jesus* had not yet come *down to* them.  
 56. *the sea began to* heave,  
 57. because *a* strong wind was blowing.

58. when { therefore } they had rowed about 3 or 4 miles.  
 59. they Saw *Jesus Walking on the* Sea of Galilee.  
 60. as *He* was *Coming* nearer *to the* boat']

61. *when they saw Him* they were frightened,  
 62. *He Said be not afraid*.  
 63. [*they were willing* { therefore } *to* receive *Him* into *the* boat,  
 64. immediately *the* boat landed *to* where they were going']

65. { *the* next day,  
 66. *the* multitude stood *on the* other side *of the* sea.  
 67. they saw there was no other small boat there,  
 68. except one.  
 69. *jesus* had not entered with his disciples into *the* boat,  
 70. *for* his disciples had gone away alone.  
 71. after *the* lord had gave thanks.}}

72. when *the* multitude { therefore } saw *Jesus* was not among them,  
 73. nor *His Disciples*.  
 74. they themselves got into small boats,  
 75. *and* came *to* Capernaum seeking *Jesus*.

76. when they found *Him on the* other side *of the* Sea of Galilee,  
 77. they said *Rabbi* why did *You* come here?  
 78. *Jesus Answered*, { saying }  
 79. *Truly Truly I Say to you*.

80. you seek Me not because you witnessed a Sign.  
 81. but because you ate the loaves and fish and were filled.  
 82. do not work for food which perishes,  
 83. but for Food which endures for ETERNAL LIFE.
84. which I the Son of Man will Give to you,  
 85. for My FATHER and GOD has PUT HIS SEAL on Me.  
 86. they said { therefore } what will we do?  
 87. to work the Works for GOD?
88. Jesus Answered, { saying }  
 89. this is your Work for GOD.  
 90. that you Believe Me,  
 91. and HE WHOM SENT Me.
92. they said { therefore } how then are we to Believe You?  
 93. do a Sign for us to see and believe You?  
 94. what Works can You Perform for us?  
 95. for our fathers ate Manna in the wilderness.
96. they said this is Written,  
 97. Moses Gave them Manna from the heavens to eat.  
 98. Jesus { therefore } Said to them,  
 99. Truly Truly I Say to you.
100. did Moses give you Manna from the heavens?  
 101. for My FATHER GIVES you True Bread from HEAVEN.  
 102. for the True Bread from GOD CAME DOWN from HEAVEN,  
 103. and HE GIVES My LIFE for the world.
104. they said { therefore } Lord,  
 105. forevermore give us this True Bread.  
 106. Jesus Said,  
 107. I Am the True Bread of Life.
108. Who Comes to Me will not hunger,  
 109. Who Believes Me will Never Thirst.  
 110. I Say you see Me and Believed,  
 111. and All Those My FATHER GIVES to Me will Come to Me.
112. if They Come to Me I will certainly not cast them out,  
 113. for I have COME DOWN from HEAVEN.  
 114. not to do My Own Will,  
 115. but the WILL of HIM WHO SENT Me.
116. this is the WILL of HIM WHO SENT Me,  
 117. from all nations HE GIVES to Me.  
 118. I will lose none of Them,  
 119. but Raise Them on the LAST DAY.
120. for this is the WILL of My FATHER,  
 121. that Everyone Who Believes { beholds } HIS SON.  
 122. will Believe HIM to have ETERNAL LIFE,  
 123. and I Myself will Raise Them on the LAST DAY.

124. *the jews* { therefore } were grumbling about Him,  
 125. because He Said I Am *the True Bread* COMING DOWN from HEAVEN.  
 126. they were saying *is not This Jesus the son of Joseph,*  
 127. whose father *and* mother we know?
128. how does He now Say?  
 129. I have COME DOWN from HEAVEN.  
 130. Jesus Answered, { saying' }  
 131. do not grumble among yourselves.
132. nobody can come to Me,  
 133. unless My FATHER SENDS Them to Me.  
 134. { draws` } for I will Raise Them on the LAST DAY,  
 135. as Written by the Prophets.
136. { they will all be taught by god.}}
137. for Everyone Hearing of Me,  
 138. has learned from My FATHER to Come to Me.  
 139. not any man has seen My FATHER,  
 140. except by GOD will they see My FATHER.
141. Truly Truly I Say to you,  
 142. Who Believes Me will have ETERNAL LIFE.  
 143. for I Am *the True Bread of Life,*  
 144. your fathers ate Manna in the wilderness and died.
145. { i am this *the* bread coming down from HEAVEN,  
 146. so that anyone eat not die.  
 147. i am *the* living bread coming down from HEAVEN.  
 148. if anyone eats of this true bread will live forever.  
 149. *the* bread also which i will give life to *the* world for my flesh.}}
150. *the jews* { therefore } argued with one another,  
 151. saying how can This Male give us His Flesh? { eat` }  
 152. Jesus { therefore } Said,  
 153. Truly Truly I Say to you.
154. unless I Give My { eat` } Flesh as *the* Son of Man,  
 155. and Give { drink` } My Blood you have no Life for yourselves.  
 156. who lives by { eats` } My Flesh and { drinks` } My Blood will have ETERNAL LIFE,  
 157. for I will Raise them on the LAST DAY.
158. for My Flesh is True Food and My Blood is True Drink,  
 159. who lives by { eats` } My Flesh and { drinks` } My Blood Abides with Me.  
 160. for the LIVING FATHER SENT Me,  
 161. and I Live because My FATHER LOVES Me.
162. { so he who eats also will live because of me.}}
163. I Am { this` } *the True Bread* COMING DOWN from HEAVEN,  
 164. not as your fathers ate and died.  
 165. but Who { eats` } Lives by the { this` } True Bread,  
 166. They will LIVE FOREVER.

167. **These Words He Said** *in* their synagogue,  
 168. { as he taught *in* capernaum.  
 169. many therefore became his disciples.}}
170. **and when those there Heard Him Talk.**  
 171. they said this *is* a difficult **Statement?**  
 172. who can hear **and understand this Statement?**
173. **Jesus Knew His Disciples** grumbled at **These Words,**  
 174. **He Said does this cause you to stumble?**  
 175. **then if you behold the Son of Man,**  
 176. **Ascending to WHERE I was before?**
177. **My Spirit will Give you Life,**  
 178. **for your flesh profits nothing.**  
 179. **the Words I Speak are from My Spirit and My Life,**  
 180. **but there are some who do not Believe Me.**
181. { *for* jesus knew from *the* beginning,  
 182. who believed *and* who was *to* betray him,  
 183. he said *for* this reason.}}
184. **I Say nobody can come to Me,**  
 185. **unless they HAVE BEEN GRANTED by My FATHER.**  
 186. **as a result of this many of the followers withdrew from Him,**  
 187. they *did* not walk with **Him** anymore.
188. **Jesus Said** { therefore } **to His 12 Disciples,**  
 189. **do you { not } want to walk away from Me also? { do }**  
 190. **Simon Peter answered Him,**  
 191. **Lord to whom will we go?**
192. **You Hold the Words to ETERNAL LIFE,**  
 193. **we Believed and Know You are the Holy One FROM GOD']**
194. { jesus said did i myself not choose you 12?  
 195. *and* one of you accuses me?  
 196. now he meant judas simon iscariot.  
 197. *for* he 1 of the 12 going to betray him.}}

Chapter 17

John 7

1. { after these things,
2. jesus walked galilee.
3. *for* he was unwilling to walk judea,
4. because *the* jews were seeking to kill him.
5. now *the* feast for the jews.
6. *the* feast of booths was near.
7. his brethren therefore said to him,
8. depart from here *and* go to judea.
9. that his disciples also behold his works,
10. which he was doing.
11. *for* nobody does anything in secret,
12. when he himself seeks to be publicly.
13. if he does these things.
14. he shows himself to the world.
15. *for* not even his brethren believed him.
16. Jesus therefore Said My Time *is* not yet near,
17. *but* your time *is* always ready.
18. *for* the world cannot hate you,

19. they hate Me because I Testify their deeds are evil  
 20. go *to the* feast yourselves,  
 21. i will not go *to* this feast because my time has not fully come.  
 22. having said these words *to* them,  
 23. he stayed *in* galilee.  
 24. when his brethren had gone *to the* feast,  
 25. then he himself also went.  
 26. he *did* not *want the* publicity,  
 27. *but* he was not secret.  
 28. *the* jews therefore were seeking him at *the* feast,  
 29. they were saying where *is* he?  
 30. there was much grumbling among *the* multitudes concerning him,  
 31. some were saying he *is* a good male.  
 32. others were saying no,  
 33. *on the* contrary he leads *the* multitude astray.  
 34. yet nobody was speaking openly *for* him,  
 35. *for* they feared *the* jews.  
 36. now *in the* middle *of the* feast.}}

## Chapter 18 John 7:14

1. **Jesus Went to the HOUSE-for-GOD,**  
 2. **as He Taught the priests** { jews' } { therefore } **marveled at His Words.**  
 3. **saying how has This Male** become wise,  
 4. **having never been educated by us.**

5. **Jesus** { therefore } **Answered,** { saying' }  
 6. **My Teachings are Mine from HE WHO SENT Me.**  
 7. **if Any Man is Willing to Do HIS WILL,**  
 8. **They Know My Teachings.**

9. **and whether I Am from GOD,**  
 10. **or I Speak for Myself.**  
 11. **he who speaks for himself,**  
 12. **seeks his own glory.**

13. **seek Glory from HIM WHO SENT Me with HIS TRUTHS,**  
 14. **for there is no unrighteousness in HIM']**

15. { did not mooses give you *the* law?  
 16. *and* none *of* you carries out *the* law?  
 17. why do you seek *to* kill me?  
 18. *the* multitude answered.  
 19. You have a demon,  
 20. *but* who seeks *to* kill you.}}

21. **Jesus Answered,** { saying' }  
 22. **I Did 1 Good Deed and all of you marvel at this.**  
 23. { account' } **Moses gave to you the Laws for circumcision,**  
 24. { not because this *is* from mooses *but* from *the* fathers.}}  
 25. **and on a Sabbath you circumcise the males.**

26. **if a male receives circumcision on a Sabbath,**  
 27. **is the Law thru Moses broken?**  
 28. **yet are you angry with Me,**  
 29. **because I Made an entire male healthy on a Sabbath.**

30. **Do Not Judge According to Appearance,**

31. *but Judge with Righteous Judgment.*  
 32. so some people *in* Jerusalem were saying,  
 33. *is This* not *the Male* Whom they are seeking *to* kill?
34. look *He is Speaking* publicly,  
 35. *and the priests are* saying nothing *to Him.*  
 36. *do the* rulers really know *He is the Christ?*  
 37. however *some said* we know where *This Male is* from.
38. *and* whenever *the Christ COMES.*  
 39. everybody knows where *He is FROM.*  
 40. *Jesus* { therefore } *Cried Out by the HOUSE-for-GOD,*  
 41. *Teaching and Saying.*
42. *you both know Me,*  
 43. *and know where I Am FROM.*  
 44. *I have NOT COME by Myself,*  
 45. *but HE WHO SENT Me is TRULY ALIVE.*
46. *HE WHOM you do not know,*  
 47. *I Know HIM.*  
 48. *because I Am from HIM,*  
 49. *and HE SENT Me to you.*
50. they were seeking { therefore } *to seize Him,*  
 51. *but* no man laid a hand *on Him.*  
 52. because *His HOUR* had not yet come,  
 53. *but many from the* multitude Believed *Him.*

**Chapter 19**                      **John 7:31**

1. they said when *the Christ Comes.*  
 2. He will Perform more Signs.  
 3. *than* Whoever This Male *is?*
4. as *the* pharisees heard *the* multitude muttering.  
 5. *about These Healings* { about } *Done by Him.*  
 6. *the* chiefs priests *and* pharisees sent officers *to* seize *Him.*  
 //
7. *Jesus* { therefore } *Said only a little while longer I Am with you.*  
 8. *then I GO to HIM WHO SENT Me.*  
 9. *you will seek Me and not find Me.*  
 10. *WHERE I Am you cannot come.*
11. *the jews* { therefore } *said to one another.*  
 12. { where does this male intend *to* go that we will not find him?  
 13. he *is* not intending *to* go *to the* dispersed among *the* greeks?  
 14. *and teach the greeks.}}*  
 15. *what is* this statement *He Said.*  
 16. you will seek *Me and* not find *Me.*  
 17. *and* where *I Am* we cannot come?  
 //
18. { now *on the* last day *of the* great feast.  
 19. *jesus* stood *and* cried out,  
 20. saying if any man thirst.  
 21. let them come *to* me *and* drink who believe *in* me.

22. *the* scripture say his innermost being flows with rivers *of* living water.
23. this he spoke *of* his spirit,
24. *to* whom those believed him.
25. they were *to* receive *for the* spirit was not yet,
26. because jesus was not yet glorified.}}

## Chapter 20 John 7:40

1. as *the* multitude { therefore } **Heard His** { these' } **Words**,
2. they said **This Male** certainly *is* a **Prophet**.
3. others were saying,
4. **This Male is the Christ**.
5. still others were saying surely,
6. *the Christ is* not going *to* come from Galilee.
7. *the* Scripture Said **Christ is going to** come from *the* offspring of David,
8. from Bethlehem { village } where David was *born*.
9. so there arose a division *in the* multitude because of **Him**,
10. some wanted *to* seize **Jesus**.
11. *but* nobody laid their hands *on* **Him**,
12. *for the* officers { therefore } went *back to the* chiefs *and* priests.
13. *then the* pharisees asked their *officers*,
14. why did you not bring **Him to** us?
15. *and the* officers answered.
16. never has a **Male Spoke the way This Male Speaks**.
17. *the* pharisees { therefore } answered,
18. you also have been led astray?
19. none *of the* rulers or pharisees believe **Him**.
20. this multitude which does not know *the* Law *is* cursed.
21. { nicodemus said
22. he who came *to* him before being one *of* them.
23. our law does not judge a man.
24. unless we 1<sup>st</sup> hear *to* know what was done.
25. they answered *by* saying,
26. you also are from galilee?
27. *for* search *and* see,
28. no prophet rises from galilee.}}

## Chapter 21

1. { everyone went *to* his home, **John 8**
2. *but* Jesus Went *to* Mount Olives.
3. early *in the* morning,
4. He Came again *to the* House *for* GOD.}}
5. all *the* people were coming *to* see **Him**,
6. **Jesus Sat Down to Teach** them.
7. *but the* scribes *and* pharisees brought a woman caught *in* adultery,
8. they placed her *in* their midst *to* judge her.
9. they said **Teacher** this woman was caught *in* adultery,
10. *in the* very act.
11. now *in the* Law Moses commanded us *to* stone such women,
12. what then do **You Say**?

13. they were saying this *to* test Him,
14. *in* order that they might have grounds *for* accusing Him.
15. Jesus Bent Over,
16. *and* with His Finger He Wrote *on the* ground.
17. when they persisted *in* asking Him,
18. He Stood Up *and* Said *to* them.
19. *who is* without sin among you,
20. *may be* 1<sup>st</sup> *to* throw a stone at her.
21. again He Stooped Down *and* Wrote *on the* ground,
22. *after* they heard His Words.
23. *then* they departed one *by* one *from* her,
24. beginning with *the* older ones 1<sup>st</sup>.
25. He was left Alone with *the* woman,
26. *and* before Him she stood *alone*.
27. Jesus Said woman where are they?
28. *does* anybody condemn you?
29. she said nobody Lord,
30. Jesus Said Neither Do I Condemn you.
31. Go your way,
32. *from* now *on* sin No More.

**Chapter 22                      John 8:12**

1. again { therefore } Jesus Spoke, { saying }
2. I Am *the* Light *for* *the* world.
3. Who Follows Me will not walk *in* darkness,
4. *but* They will have My Light *in* their Life.
5. *the* pharisees { therefore } said,
6. You are Bearing Witness *of* Yourself?
7. then Your Witness *is* not true.
8. Jesus Answered *by* Saying.
9. *even* if I Bear Witness *of* Myself.
10. My Witness *is* True.
11. *for* I Know WHERE I CAME from,
12. *and* WHERE I Am GOING.
13. *but* you do not know where I CAME from,
14. or where I Am GOING.
15. you people judge according *to* *the* flesh,
16. I Am not judging anyone *now*.
17. *but* even if I Do Judge,
18. My Judgment *is* True.
19. *for* I Am not ALONE,
20. *but* I Am with HE WHO SENT Me.
21. *even* *in* the Law *is* Written,
22. *the* Testimony *from* 2 men *is* True.

23. I Am He Who Bears Witness of Myself,  
 24. *and* My FATHER WHO SENT Me BEARS WITNESS.

25. so they said,  
 26. where *is* Your FATHER?  
 27. Jesus Answered,  
 28. you know neither Me nor My FATHER.

29. if you knew Me,  
 30. you would know My FATHER also.  
 31. These Words He Spoke *by the* Treasury,  
 32. as He Taught *by the* HOUSE-for-GOD.

33. { *and* nobody seized him,  
 34. because his hour had not yet come.}}

35. He Said { therefore } *again*,  
 36. I Am Going Away.  
 37. *and* you will seek Me,  
 38. { you will die *in* your sin.}}  
 39. *but* WHERE I Am GOING you cannot come.

40. { therefore } *the* Jews were saying,  
 41. surely He will not Kill Himself Will He.  
 42. since He Says,  
 43. WHERE I Am GOING you cannot come?

44. { He was Saying you are from below,  
 45. I Am from Above.  
 46. you are from this world,  
 47. I Am not from this world.}}

48. Jesus Said, { therefore }  
 49. you will die *for* your sins.  
 50. *for* unless you Believe I Am He,  
 51. you will die *for* your sins.

52. so they said who are You?  
 53. Jesus Said What have I been Saying from *the* beginning?  
 54. I have many things *to* Say,  
 55. *and* Judge concerning *everyone*.  
 //

56. *but* HE WHO SENT Me *is* TRUE']  
 57. WHAT I HEAR from HIM,  
 58. THESE I Speak *to the* world.  
 59. [ they did not realize *what* He was Speaking about,  
 60. *when* He Said our FATHER *is* with Him']  
 //

61. Jesus { therefore } Said,  
 62. when they lift up *the* Son of Man.  
 63. then you will know I Am He,  
 64. I Do nothing *on* My Own Initiative.

65. I Speak These Words,  
 66. as My FATHER TAUGHT Me.  
 67. HE WHO SENT Me *is* with Me,

68. HE has not left Me Alone.

69. { for i always do *the* things that please him.}}

70. as He Spoke These Words,  
71. many came to Believe Him.  
72. Jesus { therefore } Said,  
73. to Those Jews Believing His Words.

74. if you abide by My Words,  
75. you are Truly Disciples of Mine.  
76. you will Know *the* Truth,  
77. and *the* Truth will Make you Free.

78. they answered Him we are Abraham's offspring,  
79. and have never yet been enslaved to anyone.  
80. how is this that You Say,  
81. we will become free?

82. Jesus Answered them,  
83. Truly Truly I Say to you.  
84. everyone who commits sin,  
85. is a slave to sin.

86. *the* slave does not remain in his *master's* house forever,  
87. *the* Son does remain in *the* world forever.  
88. if { therefore } I HIS SON Make you Free,  
89. then you are Free from your *sins*. { deeds'}

90. I Know you are Abraham's offspring,  
91. yet you seek to Kill Me.  
92. because My Word has no place in you,  
93. I Speak WHAT I SEEN DONE by My FATHER.

94. { therefore you also,  
95. do what you hear from your father.}}

96. they answered by saying,  
97. Abraham is our father.  
98. Jesus Said,  
99. if you are Abraham's Children.

100. Do *the* Deeds of Abraham,  
101. but you seek to Kill Me.  
102. I Am a Male Who has Told you GOD's TRUTHS,  
103. which I have Heard from GOD.

104. *These Healings* Abraham did not do among *forefathers*,  
105. yet you are doing deeds like your father's.  
106. they said we are not born thru fornication,  
107. we have 1 FATHER WHO is GOD.

108. Jesus Said if GOD were your FATHER you would love Me,  
109. for I CAME FORTH from GOD.  
110. and having COME from GOD,

111. I have not { even'} COME by My Own Feelings.  
 112. but HE SENT Me']  
 113. { why do you not understand what i am saying?  
 114. because you cannot hear my words.  
 115. you are like your father satan.  
 116. and you want to do the desires of your father.  
 117. he was a murderer from the beginning,  
 118. and does not stand in the truth.  
 119. because there is no truth in him,  
 120. whenever he speaks he lies.  
 121. he speaks from his own,  
 122. for he is a liar and the father of lies.  
 123. but because i speak the truth,  
 124. and you do not believe me.  
 125. which one of you,  
 126. convicts me of sin?  
 127. if i speak the truth,  
 128. why do you not believe me?  
 129. who is for god,  
 130. hears my words are from god.  
 131. for this reason you do not hear,  
 132. because you are not for god.}}

**Chapter 23**                      **John 8:48**

1. the Jews answered by saying.
2. we say rightly.
3. You are a samaritan and have a demon?
4. Jesus Answered,
5. I have no demon.
6. I Honor My FATHER.
7. you dishonored Me.
8. I Seek not My Glory.
9. I Seek Just Judgement.
10. Truly Truly I Say to you.
11. if Anyone Keeps My Words.
12. They will Never see death.
13. the jews said to Jesus.
14. now we know You have a demon.
15. Abraham died and the Prophets died.
16. You Say if anyone keeps Your Words.
17. they will never taste death.
18. surely You are not greater than our father Abraham?
19. everyone dies.
20. the Prophets died.
21. too whom do You make Yourself out to be?
22. Jesus Answered.
23. if I Glorify Myself.
24. My Glory is as nothing.

25. *for My FATHER is WHO GLORIFIES Me.*  
 26. *HE WHOM you call GOD.*  
 27. *I Know and have Known HIM.*
28. *if I Say.*  
 29. *I Do not Know GOD.*  
 30. *I will be a liar like you.*
31. *but I Do Know HIM and Keep HIS WORD.*  
 32. *your father Abraham will rejoice to see My DAY.*  
 33. *he will see and be glad.*
34. *the jews { therefore } said.*  
 35. *You are not yet 50 years old.*  
 36. *and have You seen Abraham?*
37. *Jesus Said,*  
 38. *Truly Truly I Say to you.*  
 39. *before Abraham was born I Existed.*
40. *{ therefore } they picked up stones to throw at Him.*  
 41. *Jesus Hid Himself.*  
 42. *by going to the House for GOD.*

**Chapter 24                      John 9**

1. *as He Passed by']*  
 2. *He Saw a male blind since birth.*  
 3. *His Disciples asked Him,*  
 4. *saying Rabbi who sinned?*
5. *this male or his parents?*  
 6. *that he should be born blind?*  
 7. *Jesus Answered neither question,*  
 8. *this male blindness is not his sin nor his parents sin.*
9. *but in ORDER for the WORKS from GOD to be Shown you,*  
 10. *I Must Work Healings for HIM WHO SENT Me']*
11. *{ as long as is day,*  
 12. *night is coming.*  
 13. *when no man can work.}}*
14. *while I Am in the world,*  
 15. *I Am the Light for the world.*  
 16. *when He had Said this,*  
 17. *He Spat on the ground.*
18. *and Made the clay moist with spit,*  
 19. *He Applied the clay to his eyes.*  
 20. *and Said to him Go,*  
 21. *wash your eyes in the pool of siloam.*  
 22. *{ which is translated sent.}}*
23. *so he went away and washed,*  
 24. *when he came back he was seen by his neighbors.*

25. { therefore } those who previously saw him as a *blind* beggar,  
 26. said *did* this *male* not sit *and* beg?  
  
 27. others were saying,  
 28. this *is* he.  
 29. others were saying,  
 30. no he *is* like *the one we know*.  
  
 31. *yet* he kept saying,  
 32. i am he *you know*.  
 33. { therefore } they said *to* him,  
 34. how then are your eyes opened?  
  
 35. he answered *This Male Who* is called *Jesus*,  
 36. *He Made moist* clay *to Apply* *to* { anointed } my eyes.  
 37. *then He Said Go to siloam and wash my eyes*,  
 38. so i went away *and* washed *to* receive my sight.  
  
 39. they said where *is He*?  
 40. he said i do not know.  
 41. they brought him *to the* pharisees,  
 42. he who was formerly blind.  
  
 43. now *this* was a Sabbath Day,  
 44. when *Jesus Made the moist* clay *to Open* his eyes.  
 45. { again therefore } *the* pharisees were also asking him,  
 46. how he received his sight?  
  
 47. he said *He Applied* clay *to* my eyes,  
 48. i washed *and* i *now* see.  
 49. { therefore } some *of the* pharisees said,  
 50. *This Male* *is* not from *GOD*.  
 51. { because he does not keep *the sabbath*.}}  
  
 52. *but* others were saying,  
 53. how can a *Male* sinner perform such *SIGNS*?  
 54. there was a division among them,  
 55. *so someone* asked { therefore } *to the* blind male again.  
  
 56. what do you say about *Jesus*?  
 57. since *He Opened* your eyes?  
 58. he said *He is a Prophet*?  
 59. *or the Christ*?  
  
 60. *some pharisees* { jews } { therefore } did not believe him.  
 61. that he had been blind *and* received his sight.  
 62. until they called *for* his parents,  
 63. *of the* very one who received sight.  
  
 64. they questioned them,  
 65. saying *is* this your son?  
 66. who you say was born blind!  
 67. then how does he now see?

68. his parents answered them,  
 69. they said we know this *is* our son.  
 70. *and* he was born blind,  
 71. *but* how *does* he now see?  
  
 72. we do not know,  
 73. or **Who Opened** his eyes.  
 74. we do not know.  
 75. ask him.  
  
 76. he *is of* age,  
 77. he will speak *for* himself.  
 78. his parents said this,  
 79. because they feared *the pharisees*. {jews'}  
  
 80. *for the pharisees* {jews'} had already agreed,  
 81. if anyone should confess **Jesus to be Christ**.  
 82. he should *be* cast out from *their* synagogue,  
 83. *for* this reason his parents said.  
  
 84. he *is of* age,  
 85. ask him.  
 86. so a 2<sup>nd</sup> time,  
 87. they called *the* male who had been blind.  
  
 88. *the pharisees* said give glory to **GOD**,  
 89. *for* we know **This Male** sins.  
 90. he {therefore } answered,  
 91. whether **He is a sinner** i do not know.  
  
 92. 1 thing i do know,  
 93. i was blind *and* now i see.  
 94. they said {therefore } what did **He Do to** you?  
 95. how did **He Open** your eyes?  
  
 96. he answered i told you already,  
 97. *and* you did not listen.  
 98. why do you want *to* hear *this* again?  
 99. do you {not'} want *to* become **His Disciples** too? {do'}  
  
 100. they reviled him *and* said you are **His Disciple**,  
 101. *but* we are disciples *to* Moses.  
 102. we know **GOD SPOKE to** Moses,  
 103. as *for This Male* we do not know where **He is** from.  
  
 104. *the* male answered *by* saying,  
 105. well here *is* an amazing thing you do not know where **Jesus is** from.  
 106. **He Opened** my eyes,  
 107. *and* we know **GOD DOES NOT HEAR** sinners.  
  
 108. if Anyone *is* **GOD-Fearing**,  
 109. *and* Does **HIS WILL HE HEARS** them.  
 110. {since *the* beginning *of* time this has never been heard,  
 111. that anyone opening *the* eyes *of* a person born blind.}}

112. if **This Male** is not from **GOD**,  
 113. **He** could *not* **Preform** any of **These Signs**.
114. *the pharisees* answered *by saying*,  
 115. you were born entirely *in sin* *and* are you *trying to* teach us?  
 116. they sent him out from them,  
 117. **and Jesus Heard** they had released him. { out }
118. finding him **He Said**,  
 119. **Do you Believe the Son of Man is COMING?**  
 120. he answered **Him** *by saying*,  
 121. { who' } **Where is our Lord** that i may Believe **His Words?**
122. **Jesus Said** you have seen **Me** *and* **Talked to Me**,  
 123. he said **Lord** i Believe *and* he **Worshiped Him**.  
 124. **Jesus Said for Judgment I Came into this world**,  
 125. **and for those who do not see Me may see**.
126. { if those who see may become blind.  
 127. if those *of the* pharisees who were with him heard these things,  
 128. said we are not blind too are we?  
 129. jesus said if you were blind you would have no sin,  
 130. *but* since you say we see your sin remains.}}

## Chapter 25 John 10

1. { truly truly i say to you,  
 2. he who does not enter *by the* door.  
 3. if into *the fold of the* sheep.  
 4. *but* climbs up some other way,  
 5. *is* a thief *and* a robber.  
 6. who enters *by the* door,  
 7. *is* a shepherd of sheep.}}
8. **the Doorkeeper** opens **the door**,  
 9. **and the Sheep Hear His Voice**.  
 10. **He Calls His Own Sheep by name**,  
 11. **for He will Lead Them out**.
12. **when He Calls Forth All His Own**,  
 13. **He will Go Before them**.  
 14. **His Sheep will Follow Him**,  
 15. **because They Know His Voice**.
16. **a stranger's voice** They simply will not follow,  
 17. **but will Flee from him**.  
 18. **because They know the voice is strange**,  
 19. { this figure of speech jesus spoke.}}  
 20. **they did not understand why this was Said**.
21. **Jesus** { therefore } **Said again**,  
 22. **Truly Truly I Say to you**.  
 23. { i am *the door* for my sheep,  
 24. all who came before me are thieves *and* robbers.  
 25. *but the* sheep did not hear them.}}  
 26. **I Am the Door for My Sheep**,  
 27. **if anyone enters through Me is Saved**.

28. { i go In *and* out *and* find pasture.  
 29. *the* thief comes only to steal kill *and* destroy.}}
30. I CAME *for all* to have Life,  
 31. *and* have Life abundantly.  
 32. I Am *the* Good Shepherd,  
 33. *the* Good Shepherd *Who* Lays Down His Life *for* His Sheep.
34. { hireling *is* not a *good* shepherd.  
 35. who *is* not an owner *of* sheep,  
 36. *and* beholds a wolf coming.  
 37. he leaves *the* sheep *and* flees,  
 38. *and* *the* wolf snatches them *and* scatters them.  
 39. because he *is* a hireling,  
 40. *and* not concerned about *the* sheep.}}
41. I Am *the* Good Shepherd,  
 42. I Know My Own *and* My Own Know Me.  
 43. *even as* *the* FATHER KNOWS Me,  
 44. I KNOW *the* FATHER.
45. I will Lay Down My Life *for* My Sheep,  
 46. { i have other sheep which are not *of* this told.  
 47. i must bring them also.}}
48. *by* Hearing My Voice They become 1 flock with 1 Shepherd']
49. *for* this reason *our* FATHER LOVES Me,  
 50. because I will Lay Down My Life *for* HIS CAUSE.  
 51. *and* than I may Take Up My Life Again,  
 52. nobody can take My Life Away from Me.
53. I Lay Down My Life on My Own Initiative,  
 54. I have Authority to Lay Down My Life.  
 55. I have Authority to Take Up My Life Again,  
 56. this COMMANDMENT I RECEIVED from My FATHER.

## Chapter 26

### John 10:19

1. { there rose a division again among *the* jews,  
 2. because these words many were saying.  
 3. he has a demon *and* *is* insane,  
 4. why do you listen to him?  
 5. others were saying,  
 6. these are not *the* sayings of one demon-possessed.  
 7. a demon cannot open *the* eyes of *the* blind.  
 8. at that time *of* *the* feast of dedication,  
 9. took place at jerusalem *in* *the* winter.  
 10. jesus was walking *in* *the* house,  
 11. *in* *the* portico of solomon.}}
12. *the* jews { therefore } gathered around Him,  
 13. were saying to Him how long Will You keep us *in* suspense?  
 14. if You are *the* Christ speak plainly to us,  
 15. Jesus Answered *by* Saying.
16. Believe *the* Works I Do are *in* Our FATHER's NAME,  
 17. These Healings Bear Witness *of* HIM.  
 18. *but you do not* Believe,

19. because you are not My Sheep.
20. My Sheep Hear My Voice,  
21. I Know Them and They Follow Me.  
22. and I will Give Them ETERNAL LIFE,  
23. They will Never Perish.
24. nobody will snatch Them from of My Hand,  
25. My FATHER is WHO has GIVEN Them to Me is GREATER than all.  
26. for nobody is able to snatch Them from My FATHER's HAND,  
27. and I and My FATHER are ONE.
28. then the jews took up stones { again} to stone Him,  
29. Jesus Answered them.  
30. I Showed you many Good Works for My FATHER,  
31. for which 1 are you stoning Me for?
32. the jews answered for Good Works we do not stone You,  
33. but for blasphemy.  
34. because You Being a Male,  
35. make Yourself out to be the Son of GOD.
36. Jesus Answered this has been Written in your Law?  
37. and the Law Says you are { gods} GOD's CHILDREN?  
38. if the Law Calls you { gods} GOD's CHILDREN,  
39. to Whom Did the Word for GOD come from?
40. { the scripture cannot be broken.}}
41. what do you say of Me?  
42. Whom the FATHER SANCTIFIED and SENT to the world.  
43. and you are blaspheming GOD's LAW,  
44. because I Said I Am the Son of GOD.
45. if I do not Do Works for My FATHER,  
46. do not believe Me.  
47. if you Do Believe Me,  
48. even then you have not Believed Me BEING SENT by HIM.
49. Believe the Works are for My FATHER,  
50. to Know and Understand Me.  
51. My FATHER is with Me,  
52. and I Am with My FATHER.
53. { therefore } they were seeking again to seize Him,  
54. but He Eluded their grasp']
55. { he went away again,  
56. beyond the jordan.  
57. to the place where John was 1<sup>st</sup> baptizing,  
58. as he was staying there.  
59. many came to him saying,  
60. while john performed no signs.  
61. yet everything john said about this male was true,  
62. many believed him there.}}

**Chapter 27**                      **John 11**

1. now a certain male was sick.
2. Lazarus from Bethany.
3. from *the* village of Mary *and* her sister Martha.
4. Mary { anointed } *poured on the* Lord a perfume.
5. *then* she wiped His Feet with her hair.
6. whose brother Lazarus was sick.
7. *for* his sisters { therefore } sent a message to *Jesus*.
8. saying Lord behold.
9. he whom You Love is sick.
10. as Jesus Heard He Said *this is sickness not death.*
11. *but a Glory for* GOD.
12. *that I the Son of* GOD *may be* Glorified.
13. now Jesus Loved Martha her sister *and* Lazarus.
14. when { therefore } He Heard he was sick.
15. He Stayed { then } 2 days *in the* place where He Was.
16. then after this.
17. He Said *to the* Disciples.
18. *let us go to* Judea again.
19. *the* Disciples said *to Him* Rabbi.
20. *the* jews were just now seeking *to* stone You.
21. are You going there again?

**Chapter 28**                      **John 11:9**

1. Jesus Answered.
2. *are there not 12 hours in the* day?
3. *if anyone walks in the* day they do not stumble,
4. *because they see by the* sunlight *for* this world.
5. *if anyone walks in the* night they stumble,
6. *because the* sunlight *is not with them*']
7. { this he said,
8. *and* after he said *to* them.}}
9. *our friend* Lazarus *has fallen* asleep,
10. I Go *to* Awaken him from his sleep.
11. *the* Disciples { therefore } said,
12. Lord.
13. if he has fallen asleep,
14. he will awake *on* his *own*.
15. now Jesus Spoke *of* his death,
16. *and* they thought He was Speaking *of* regular sleep.
17. then Jesus { therefore } Spoke *to* them plainly,
18. Lazarus died.
19. I Am Glad *for* your sakes *that I was not* there,

20. so you may Believe Me.
21. let us Go to him']
22. { thomas therefore was called didymus,
23. he said to his fellow disciples.
24. let us also go,
25. that we may die with him.}}

**Chapter 29**                      **John 11:17**

1. so Jesus and His Disciples came to Bethany,
2. and They Found Lazarus was already in his tomb for 4 days.
3. now Bethany was near Jerusalem,
4. about 2 miles away.
5. many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary,
6. to console them concerning their brother.
7. Martha { therefore } when hearing Jesus was Coming,
8. she went out and met Him.
9. Mary stayed { sat } in their house,
10. and Martha { therefore } said to Jesus.
11. Lord if You were here,
12. our brother Lazarus would not have died.
13. even now i know Whatever You Ask GOD,
14. GOD will GIVE You.
15. Jesus Said,
16. your brother will Live Again.
17. Martha said i know.
18. he will live again at the Resurrection on the Last Day.
19. Jesus Said I Am the Resurrection and Life,
20. Who Believes Me will Live.

**Chapter 30**                      **John 11:25b**

1. { even if he dies.}}
2. Everyone Who Lives and Believes Me will NEVER DIE.
3. do you Believe What I Said?
4. she said to Jesus.
5. yes Lord.
6. i Believe You are the Christ.
7. You are the Son of GOD.
8. Who has COME into the world.
9. when she said this she went her way home.
10. she called to Mary her sister.
11. and said to her secretly.
12. our Teacher is here.
13. and He Called for you.
14. when she heard Martha say this.

15. she rose quickly *to go to Jesus*.
16. { now jesus had not yet come *to* their village.  
 17. *and* was still at *the* place where martha met him.  
 18. *and the jews in* her house were consoling her.}}
19. they saw Mary rise quickly.  
 20. *and* they went out *to* follow her.  
 21. supposing she was going *to Lazarus's tomb to* weep there.
22. so when Mary came *to* where Jesus was.  
 23. as she saw Him.  
 24. she fell at His Feet.
25. saying *to Him Lord*.  
 26. if You were here.  
 27. my brother would not have died.
28. when Jesus { therefore } Saw her weeping,  
 29. *and the* Jews who came with her weeping.  
 30. He was Deeply Moved.
31. as His Soul was Troubled *with Grief*.  
 32. He Said *where have you laid him?*  
 33. she said Lord come *and* see.
34. Jesus Wept as He Followed her.  
 35. so *the* Jews said,  
 36. behold how He Loved Lazarus.
37. someone said,  
 38. cannot This Male Who Opened *the eyes of the* blind.  
 39. *could* He have kept this male also from dying?
40. { jesus therefore *wept* again,  
 41. being deeply moved until.}}

**Chapter 31**                      **John 11:38b**

1. They came *to Lazarus's tomb*,  
 2. now *his body was in a* cave.  
 3. *there was a* stone lying against *the* opening.  
 4. Jesus Said *Remove the* stone.
5. Martha *the sister to the* deceased,  
 6. said *to our Lord*.  
 7. *by this time there will be* a stench,  
 8. *for he died 4 days ago*.
9. Jesus Said *did I not Say to you?*  
 10. *if you Believe you will see My Glory from GOD?*  
 11. so they removed *the* stone,  
 12. Jesus Raised His Eyes *to HEAVEN and* Said.
13. FATHER I Thank YOU *for HEARING Me*,  
 14. I Know YOUR HEART *is with Me ALWAYS*.

15. *but because these people are standing around Me,*  
 16. *I Speak Aloud that they may Believe YOU SENT Me.*
17. *after He Said these Words,*  
 18. *He Cried Out with a Loud Voice.*  
 19. *Lazarus Come Forth,*  
 20. *he who had died came forth.*
21. *bound hand and foot in cloth wrappings,*  
 22. *his face was wrapped {around} with cloth.*  
 23. *Jesus Said Unbind him,*  
 24. *for him to Go Free.*
25. *many {therefore} of the Jews,*  
 26. *who came with Mary.*  
 27. *they saw what He Done for Lazarus,*  
 28. *some Believed Him to be the Messiah.*
29. *some went away to the pharisees,*  
 30. *and told them what Jesus Done for Lazarus.*  
 31. *{therefore} the chiefs priests and pharisees gathered together for council,*  
 32. *they said what are we doing?*
33. *for this Male is Performing Many Signs,*  
 34. *if He Goes on like this all mankind will Believe Him.*  
 35. *the romans will come and take away from us,*  
 36. *both our place and our nation.*
37. *a certain one of them named Caiaphas,*  
 38. *who was High Priest for the year.*  
 39. *said you know nothing at all,*  
 40. *nor do you take into account this is good.*
41. *that 1 Male should die for our people,*  
 42. *or our whole nation will perish.*  
 43. *{ now this he did not say by his own initiative,*  
 44. *but as being high priest for the year.}}*  
 45. *for he Prophesied Jesus was going to die for our nation,*  
 46. *and not for our nation only.*  
 47. *{ also He will Gather together the alike children,*  
 48. *for GOD has SCATTERED them abroad.}}*
26. *so that day they planned together to KILL Him,*  
 27. *Jesus {therefore} no longer continued to walk publicly among the Jews.*  
 28. *They went {away} from there to a region near the wilderness,*  
 29. *{ to a city called ephraim.}}*  
 30. *there He Stayed with His Disciples.*  
 //
31. *now the Passover for the Jews was nearing,*  
 32. *and many came to Jerusalem from the region']*
33. *{ if before the passover to purify themselves.*  
 34. *therefore they were seeking for jesus.}}*
35. *they said to one another,*  
 36. *as they stood by the HOUSE-for-GOD.*

37. what do you think?
38. will **He Come** to the Feast of the Passover at all?
39. now *the* chiefs priests *and* pharisees had given their orders,
40. if anyone knew where **Jesus** was.
41. they should report to them,
42. so they *can* seize **Him**.

**Chapter 32**                      John 12

1. **Jesus** { therefore } 6 days before *the* Passover.
2. came to Bethany where Lazarus *died*.
3. whom **Jesus Raised** from death.
4. so she made **Them** supper there.
5. *and* as Martha severed **Them** supper.
6. Lazarus was one of those reclining with **Jesus**.
7. Mary { therefore } took a vial of very costly perfume,
8. pure nard she *poured* { anointed } on the **Feet of Jesus**.
9. *and* wiped **His Feet** with her hair.
10. their house filled with fragrance from *the* perfume.
11. *but* judas iscariot one of **His Disciples**.
12. who was intending to betray **Him**.
13. said why was this perfume not sold?
14. **You could get** 300 denarii.
15. *and* give the money to the poor?
16. now *judas* said this.
17. not because he was concerned about *the* poor.
18. *but* because he was a thief.
19. he had *the* money pouch.
20. *and* used to pilfer what was put inside']

**Chapter 33**                      John 12:7

1. **Jesus** { therefore } **Said let her alone,**
2. **for I Ordered her to keep this for the DAY of My Burial.**
3. **for the poor you always have with you,**
4. **but you do not always have Me.**
5. *the* great multitude were jews,
6. *and* they learned **He** was there *in Bethany*.
7. they came not for **Jesus** sake only,
8. *but* also to see Lazarus whom **He Raised** from death.
9. *the* chiefs *and* priests took counsel to put Lazarus to death,
10. { also } because of the account of **Jesus Raising** him from death.
11. many of the Jews were *not-listening* { going away } to the priests,
12. They were Believing **Jesus** was the **Messiah**.
13. //
13. [ on the next day,

14. *the* great multitude came *to the* Feast of the Passover.  
 15. when they heard **Jesus** was **Coming** to Jerusalem,  
 16. they tore branches from palm trees.

17. *as they* went out to meet **Him**,  
 18. they cried out *giving-honor to* **Jesus**.  
 19. Blessed is **He Who COMES** in the **NAME** of our **LORD**,  
 20. even *the* **King of Israel**.

21. **Jesus** had **Found** a young donkey to **Sit On**,  
 22. as *is* Written.  
 23. {fear not daughters of zion.}}  
 24. Behold your **King is Coming**,  
 25. **Sitting on** a donkey's colt']  
 //

26. **THESE SIGNS** His Disciples did not understand at 1<sup>st</sup>,  
 27. *but* when **Jesus** was **GLORIFIED** they remembered.  
 28. that **THESE SIGNS** were Written of **Him**,  
 29. *and* **Jesus Did THESE SIGNS** in the Writtings.

30. so *the* multitude who was with **Him**,  
 31. *was the same* when **He Called** Lazarus from his tomb.  
 32. they saw **Him Raise** him from death,  
 33. *and* they bore witness **Jesus Raised Lazarus**.

34. {for this cause also,  
 35. *the* multitude came to met Him.  
 36. because they heard *Jesus Performed This Sign.*}}

37. *the* pharisees {therefore} said to one another.  
 38. you see we are not doing any good *like* **Jesus**.  
 39. look at *the* world,  
 40. they are going after **Him for GOD's WORD**.

41. now there were certain greeks,  
 42. among those who were going up to Worship at *the* Feast of the Passover.  
 43. {these'} {therefore} *this group* came to Philip,  
 44. who was from Bethsaida in Galilee.

45. they ask him saying sir,  
 46. we want to see **Jesus**.  
 47. Philip came *and* told Andrew,  
 48. Andrew *and* Philip came *and* told **Jesus**.

49. **Jesus Answered**, {saying'}  
 50. **the HOUR has COME for the Son of Man to be GLORIFIED**.  
 51. {truly truly i say to you,  
 52. unless a grain of wheat falls to the earth and dies,  
 53. remains by oneself alone.  
 54. when dies bears much fruit.  
 55. who loves life loses their life.  
 56. who hates life in this world,  
 57. will keep their life eternally.}}  
 58. **if Anyone Honors Me**,  
 59. **Follow Me**.

60. WHERE I Am,  
 61. THERE will My Servants also be.  
 62. if Anyone Honors Me,  
 63. My FATHER WILL HONOR Them.  
  
 64. now My Soul has become Troubled,  
 65. and what will I Say?  
 66. FATHER SAVE Me from THIS HOUR?  
 67. for THIS PURPOSE I CAME into the world.  
  
 68. in the coming { this' } Hours My FATHER WILL GLORIFY Me and My Name,  
 69. then { there' } came { therefore } a VOICE from HEAVEN.  
 70. I HAVE BOTH GLORIFIED YOU,  
 71. and will GLORIFY YOU AGAIN.  
  
 72. some of the multitude { therefore } standing by heard a VOICE,  
 73. some were saying they heard thundering.  
 74. others were saying,  
 75. an angel spoke to Him.  
  
 76. Jesus Answered, { saying' }  
 77. { this' } HIS VOICE has not come for My Sake but for your sakes.  
 78. { now justice in this world,  
 79. now the ruler of this world will be cast out.} }  
 80. if I Am LIFTED UP from the earth,  
 81. I will draw all man to MYSELF.  
  
 82. but as He was Saying This,  
 83. to INDICATE the KIND of DEATH by which He was to DIE.  
 84. the multitude { therefore } answered Him,  
 85. we have heard from the Law.  
  
 86. that the Christ is to remain forever,  
 87. and how can You Say?  
 88. the Son of Man must be LIFTED UP?  
 89. who is This Son of Man?  
  
 90. Jesus { therefore } Said,  
 91. for a little while longer My Light will be among you.  
 92. Walk with Me while you have My Light,  
 93. that darkness may not overtake you.  
  
 94. who walks in darkness,  
 95. does not know where they are going.  
 96. while you have My Light,  
 97. Believe My Light.  
  
 98. { in order that you may become sons of light.  
 99. these things Jesus spoke.} }  
  
 100. He Departed to Hide Himself from them,  
 101. { for he performed so many signs before them.} }  
 102. for they were not believing His Words.  
 103. for the Word from Isaiah the Prophet was FULFILLED,  
 104. which he spoke and had Written.

105. LORD Who Will Believe Our REPORT?  
 106. to Whom has the ARM of the LORD Been Revealed.  
 107. for THIS CAUSE they could not Believe,  
 108. for Isaiah says again.
109. HE BLINDED their eyes,  
 110. for they have hardened their hearts.  
 111. lest they see You with their eyes,  
 112. and perceive You with their heart and be converted.
113. { and i will heal them.}}
114. these words Isaiah said and were Written,  
 115. because he saw HIS GLORY and he spoke of HIS CHRIST.  
 116. nevertheless,  
 117. many even among the rulers Believed Him.
118. { but because of the pharisees,  
 119. they were not confessing.  
 120. lest they should be put out from the synagogue,  
 121. for they loved the approval of men,  
 122. rather than the approval of god.}}
123. for Jesus Cried Out.  
 124. Saying Who Believes Me.  
 125. { does not believe me.  
 126. but him who sent me.  
 127. who beholds me.  
 128. beholds he who sent me to the world.}}
129. Believes I have COME as a Light for the world,  
 130. that everyone who Believes Me may not remain in darkness.
131. if Anyone Hears My Words,  
 132. { and does not keep them.}}
133. I do not Judge Them.  
 134. for I did not COME to Judge the world,  
 135. but to Save the world.
136. who rejects Me,  
 137. does not receive My Teachings.  
 138. how one judges the Words I Speak,  
 139. is how I will Judge them on the LAST DAY.
140. for I did not Speak on My Own Initiative,  
 141. but My FATHER HIMSELF WHO has SENT Me.  
 142. HE has GIVEN Me a COMMANDMENT.  
 143. { what to say and what to speak.}}
144. and I Know HIS COMMANDMENTS have ETERNAL LIFE.
145. { therefore the things i speak of,  
 146. i speak just as the father tells me.}}

**Chapter 34**                      **John 13**

1. [ now before the Feast of the Passover.
2. Jesus Knowing His HOUR was COMING.

3. **to DEPART** from this world **to His FATHER**.
4. { having loved his own who were *in the* world.  
 5. he loved them *to the* end.  
 6. during supper.  
 7. satan having already put into *the* heart of judas iscarriot simon *to* betray him.}}
8. **Jesus Knowing Our FATHER GAVE** all things into **His Hands**.  
 9. **for He CAME FORTH** from **GOD**.  
 10. **and He** was **GOING BACK to GOD**.
11. **He Rose** from supper.  
 12. **and Laid** aside **His Garments**.  
 13. **He Took** a towel **and** girded **Himself** about *the* **Waist**.
14. then **Jesus Poured** water into a basin.  
 15. **and He** began *to* **Wash His Disciple's** feet.  
 16. **He Wiped** their *feet* with a towel with which **He** was girded.  
 //
17. so as **He Came** to Simon Peter.  
 18. he said *to* **Him Lord**.  
 19. *why* do **You** wash my feet?
20. **Jesus Answered**, { saying'  
 21. **what I Do**.  
 22. **you do not realize now**.
23. **but you will understand here-after**.  
 24. **and Peter** said *to* **Him**.  
 25. never will **You Wash** my feet.
26. **Jesus Answered** him.  
 27. **if I do Not Wash your feet**.  
 28. **you will have no part with Me**.
29. Simon Peter said *to* **Him**.  
 30. **Lord** not my feet only.  
 31. **but** also my hands **and** my head.
32. **Jesus Said** *those who* wash.  
 33. **needs only to wash his feet to be completely clean**.  
 34. **you are clean but not all of you**.
35. { *for* He Knew who was *to* betray Him.  
 36. *for* this reason He Said.  
 37. not all *of* you are clean.}}
- //
38. so when **He** had **Washed** their feet.  
 39. **He Changed His Garments**.  
 40. **and Reclined** again with them.
41. **Jesus Said** do you know what I Done *for* you?  
 42. **and you call Me Teacher and Lord**.  
 43. **and you are right**.
44. **if I Am** then your **Lord and Teacher**.  
 45. **and I Washed your feet**.

46. you also Should wash one another's feet.
47. for I Gave you an example.
48. that you also Should Do as I Did for you.
49. Truly Truly I Say to you.
50. a slave is not greater than their master.
51. Neither is the Ones I Send Greater than THOSE SENT by My FATHER.
52. if you Know and Do These Words you are Blessed.
53. { if you do.
54. i do not speak to all of you.
55. i know the ones i have chosen.
56. so the scripture are fulfilled.
57. he who eats my bread.
58. will lift up his heel against me.}}
59. from now on I Am Telling you before Things Come to pass.
60. so when they do occur.
61. you may Believe I Am He.
62. Truly Truly I Say to you.
63. Who Receives Whomever I Send Receives Me.
64. Who Receives Me Receives HIM WHO SENT Me.
65. { when jesus had said this.
66. he became troubled in spirit.
67. he testified by saying.}}

**Chapter 35**                      **John 13:21b**

1. Truly Truly I Say to you,
2. one of you will betray Me.
3. the Disciples looked at one another at a loss,
4. as to which one He was Speaking of.
5. John's Disciple was Reclining with Jesus, {breast}
6. he was one of John's disciples Whom Jesus Loved.
7. Simon Peter {therefore} gestured to Jesus,
8. and said tell us who is to betray You.
9. of whom You are Speaking']
10. then John's Disciple leaned back.
11. {thus} and said who he is to betray You?
12. Jesus {therefore} Softly Answered,
13. he whom I Dip a-piece-of-food and Give is he.
14. so He Dipped a-piece-of-food, {taking}
15. and He Gave to judas {simon} iscariot.
16. after receiving a-piece-of-food from Jesus,
17. satan's evilness then entered into judas.
18. Jesus {therefore} Said what you do,
19. do quickly.
20. now nobody among Those reclining,
21. knew for what purpose He had Said This.

22. *for* some were supposing,  
 23. because judas had *the* money pouch.  
 24. that Jesus Said buy *the* things we have need *for the* Feast,  
 25. or else he should give something *to the* poor.  
 26. so *after* receiving a-piece-of-food from Jesus,  
 27. he went immediately into *the* night.  
 28. when { therefore } judas had gone,  
 29. Jesus Said.  
 30. now *the* Son of Man will be GLORIFIED,  
 31. for GOD will GLORIFY Me.  
 32. if GOD GLORIFIES Me,  
 33. GOD will also GLORIFY HIMSELF by GLORIFYING Me.  
 34. { immediately } little children I Am with you a little while longer,  
 35. then you will seek Me.  
 36. as I Said to the pharisees, { jews` }  
 37. I Now Say to you also.  
 38. WHERE I Am GOING,  
 39. and you cannot come.  
 40. a New Commandment I Give to you,  
 41. that you Love one another.  
 42. even as I have Loved you,  
 43. you also are to Love one another.  
 44. by this all men will know you are My Disciples,  
 45. if you have Love for one another.  
 46. Simon Peter said Lord,  
 47. Where are You Going?  
 48. Jesus Answered WHERE I GO you cannot follow Me now,  
 49. but you will Follow Me later.  
 50. Peter said Lord,  
 51. why can i not follow You right now?  
 52. { i will lay down my life for you. }  
 53. Jesus Answered.  
 54. { will you lay down your life for me. }  
 55. Truly Truly I Say to you.  
 56. a cock will not crow,  
 57. until you deny Me 3 times.      John 14  
 58. let not your heart be troubled,  
 59. Believe GOD is with Me.  
 60. Believe also Me,  
 61. for in My FATHER's HOUSE there are many dwelling places.  
 62. if I Told you I GO to Prepare a Place for you,  
 63. { if i go and prepare a place for you. }  
 64. I will COME AGAIN and Receive you Myself.  
 65. for WHERE I Am GOING you will COME ALSO,

66. you Know *MY Ways* { roads' } *and* WHERE I Am GOING.
67. Thomas said Lord we do not know Where You are Going,  
 68. *and* how do we know *Your Ways*? { roads' }
69. Jesus Said I Am *the Way Truth and Life*,  
 70. *nobody comes to My FATHER but through Me.*
71. *if you had known Me,*  
 72. *you would have known My FATHER also.*  
 73. *from now on you Know of HIM,*  
 74. *and you have seen HIS LIKENESS.*
75. Philip said Lord,  
 76. showing us Your FATHER's *LIKENESS* is enough for us.  
 77. Jesus Said *have I been too long with you,*  
 78. *do you not know Me Philip?*
79. *those who have seen Me,*  
 80. *have seen My FATHER.*  
 81. *how can you say?*  
 82. *show us our FATHER?*
83. *do you not Believe Me?*  
 84. *I Am with My FATHER and My FATHER is with Me?*  
 85. *the Words I Say to you,*  
 86. *I do not Speak on My Own Initiative.*
87. *but My FATHER ABIDES with Me,*  
 88. *HE DOES HIS WORKS for you to Believe Me.*  
 89. *that I Am with My FATHER,*  
 90. *and My FATHER is with Me.*
91. *otherwise,*  
 92. *Believe on Account of My Works Themselves.*  
 93. *Truly Truly I Say to you,*  
 94. *who Believes Me.*
95. *and the Works I Did,*  
 96. *they will do also.*  
 97. *greater than these will they do,*  
 98. *because I GO to My FATHER.*
99. *whatever you ask in My Name I will Do,*  
 100. *that My FATHER is Glorified by HIS SON.*  
 101. *if you ask Me anything in My Name,*  
 102. *I will Do for you.*
103. *if you Love Me,*  
 104. *you will Keep My Commandments.*  
 105. *I will Ask the FATHER for you']*
106. { *and* he will give you another helper,  
 107. forever with *the* spirit of truth.  
 108. whom *the* world cannot receive,  
 109. because does not behold or know them.

110. you will know because he will abide with you.}}
111. I will not leave you as orphans,  
 112. I will COME to you after a little while.  
 113. the world will behold Me no more,  
 114. but you will Trust Me.
115. because I Live,  
 116. you will Live Also.  
 117. in that DAY you will Know I Am with My FATHER,  
 118. and you with Me and I with you.
119. Those Following My Commandments and Keep Them,  
 120. { they are who love me,  
 121. and those who love me.}}
122. They will be LOVED by My FATHER.  
 123. I will Love Them,  
 124. and I will Appear Myself to Them.
125. judas { not iscariot` } said Lord,  
 126. what then will happen to You?  
 127. are You going to disclose Yourself to us,  
 128. and not to the world?
129. Jesus Answered, { saying`}  
 130. if Anyone Loves Me They will Keep My Words.  
 131. My FATHER will LOVE Them,  
 132. { come` } HE will ESTABLISH a DWELLING PLACE for Them.
133. those who do not love Me,  
 134. or do not keep My Words.  
 135. for the Words which you hear,  
 136. are not Mine but My FATHER's WHO SENT Me.
137. These Words I have Spoke to you,  
 138. while I Abide with you']
139. { but the helper,  
 140. the holy spirit whom the father will send in my name.  
 141. he will teach you all things,  
 142. and bring to your remembrance all i said.}}
143. My Peace I Leave with you,  
 144. My Peace I Give to you.  
 145. not as the world gives,  
 146. Do as I Gave to you.
147. let not your heart be troubled nor fearful,  
 148. and you will Hear What I Say to you.  
 149. I will GO AWAY,  
 150. and I will COME AGAIN.
151. if you Love Me,  
 152. you would have Rejoiced / GO.  
 153. because I GO to My FATHER,  
 154. for My FATHER is GREATER than I.

155. now I have Told you before *what will* COME to PASS,  
 156. WHEN *THIS* COMES to PASS you may Believe Me *Even More*.  
 157. *for* I will not Speak much more with you,  
 158. *for the ruler for the world comes*.

159. an he has nothing to do with Me,  
 160. *for the world will Know I Love My FATHER.*]

161. { as *the* father gave me a commandment,  
 162. even so i do rise,  
 163. let us go from here.}}

Chapter 36 John 15

1. { i am *the* true vine,  
 2. *and* my father *is the* vine-dresser.  
 3. every *branch* that does not bear fruit,  
 4. he takes away.  
 5. every branch that bears fruit,  
 6. he prunes that may bear more fruit.  
 7. you are already clean because *of the* words,  
 8. which i have spoke to you.  
 9. abide with *the* branch cannot bear fruit *by* oneself.  
 10. unless you abide *in the* vine,  
 11. so neither *can* you unless you abide *in* me.  
 12. i am *the* vine,  
 13. you are *the* branches.  
 14. he who abides bears much fruit.  
 15. *for* apart from me,  
 16. you can do nothing.  
 17. if anyone does not abide with me,  
 18. he *is* thrown away.  
 19. as a branch dries up,  
 20. they are gathered *and* cast to *the* fire *for* burning.  
 21. if you abide with me.  
 22. *and* my words abide with you.  
 23. ask whatever you want,  
 24. will *be* done *for* you.  
 25. *by* this *is* my father *is* glorified,  
 26. that you bear much fruit.  
 27. prove *to be* my disciples,  
 28. just as *the* father loves me.  
 29. i have also loved you,  
 30. abide with my love.  
 31. if you keep my commandments,  
 32. you will abide with my love.  
 33. just as i have kept my father's commandments,  
 34. i abide with his love.}}

Chapter 37 John 15:11

1. { these words i have spoke to you.  
 2. that my joy *and* your joy *be* made full this.}}

3. My Commandment *is for* you to Love one another,  
 4. just as I have Loved you.  
 5. a Greater Love *is* {has`} anyone like this,  
 6. that anyone laying down their life *for* their friends are My Friends.

7. if you Do What I Command you,  
 8. no longer do I Call you slaves.

9. *for a slave does not know what his master is doing,*  
 10. *but I have Called you My Friends.*
11. *all things I HAVE BEEN GIVEN Me* {heard'} *are from My FATHER,*  
 12. *and I have Made HIM Known to you.*  
 13. *you did not Choose Me,*  
 14. *I Chose and Appointed you.*
15. { go and bear your fruit for your fruit to remain.}}
16. *whatever you ask My FATHER in My Name,*  
 17. *HE will GIVE to you.*  
 18. *this I Command you,*  
 19. *you are to Love one another.*
20. *if the world hates you,*  
 21. *know the world hated Me before you.*  
 22. *if you were for the world they would love you,*  
 23. *for the world loves their own.*
24. *because you are not for the world,*  
 25. *for I Chose you from the world.*  
 26. { therefore } *for the world hates you.*  
 27. *so Remember the Words I Say to you.*
28. *if they persecuted Me,*  
 29. *they will also persecute you.*  
 30. *if you Keep My Words,*  
 31. *I will Keep yours also.*
32. *all these things they will do to you,*  
 33. *are for My Name's Sake.*  
 34. *because they do not know Me,*  
 35. *or the ONE WHO SENT Me.*
36. { if i come and spoke they have sin.  
 37. now they have no excuse for their sin.}}
38. *who hates Me,*  
 39. *hates My FATHER also.*  
 40. *if I had not Worked Signs among you,*  
 41. *the WORKS which nobody else did.*
42. { they would not have sin.  
 43. now they have both seen me.  
 44. and hated me and my father as well.  
 45. in order the words are fulfilled.  
 46. as written in the law.  
 47. they hated me without a cause.  
 48. when the helper comes,  
 49. whom i will send to you from the father.  
 50. the spirit of truth proceeds from my father,  
 51. and bears witness for me.  
 52. you bear witness also.  
 53. because you have been with me from the beginning.}}

1. { these things i have spoke *to* you,  
2. *to* kept you from stumbling.  
3. they will make you outcasts from their synagogues,  
4. *but* an hour *is* comng *for* everyone who kills.  
5. they will think they are offering a service *to* god.  
6. these things they will do,  
7. because they have not known *the* father or me.  
8. these things i have spoke *to* you,  
9. when their hour comes remember i told you.  
10. these things i did not say at *the* beginning,  
11. because i was with you.  
12. now i am going *to* him who sent me,  
13. so none *of* you will ask me where going.  
14. because i have said these things *to* you,  
15. sorrow has filled your heart.  
16. i tell you *the* truth,  
17. *to* your advantage that i go away.  
18. *for* if i do not go away,  
19. *the* helper will not come *to* you.  
20. if i go he will send me *to* you.  
21. i come *to* convict *the* world.  
22. concerning sin righteousness *and* judgment,  
23. concerning sin because they did not believe me.  
24. concerning righteousness because i go *to the* father,  
25. *and* you will no longer behold me.  
26. concerning judgment,  
27. because *the* ruler *of* this world has been judged.  
28. i have many more things *to* say *to* you,  
29. *but* you cannot bear them now.  
30. when *the* spirit *of* truth comes he will guide you,  
31. all *the* truth he will not speak *on* his own initiative.  
32. whatever he hears se will speak,  
33. he will tell *to* you what *is* *to* come.  
34. he will glorify me,  
35. he will receive from me *and* tell *to* you.  
36. all things from my father has are mine.  
37. therefore i said he receives from me *and* discloses *to* you.  
38. a little while *and* you will no longer behold me,  
39. *and* again a little while *and* you will see me.  
40. his disciples therefore said *to* one another,  
41. what *is* this thing he *is* telling us.  
42. a little while *and* you will not behold me,  
43. *and* again a little while *and* you will see me.  
44. because i go *to the* father?  
45. so they were saying what *is* this?  
46. he says a little while?  
47. we do not know what he *is* talking about.  
48. jesus knew they wished *to* question him.  
49. he said are you deliberating together about this?  
50. i said a little while,  
51. *and* you will not behold me.  
52. *and* again a little while,  
53. *and* you will see me.  
54. truly truly i say *to* you.  
55. you will weep *and* lament.  
56. *but the* world will rejoice.  
57. you will *be* sorrowful,  
58. *but* your sorrow will *be* turned *to* joy.  
59. whenever a woman *is* In travail,  
60. she has sorrow because her hour has come.  
61. when she gives birth *to the* child,  
62. she remembers *the* anguish no more.

63. *for joy the of a child has been born into the world.*  
 64. *therefore you too now have sorrow,*  
 65. *but I will see you again.*  
 66. *your heart will rejoice,*  
 67. *and nobody will take your joy away from you.*  
 68. *in that day you will ask me no question.}}*

**Chapter 39                      John 16:23b**

1. **Truly Truly I SAY to you.**  
 2. **if you ask My FATHER for anything.**  
 3. **HE will GIVE to you in My Name,**  
 4. **until now you have asked for nothing in My Name.**
5. { ask and you will receive,  
 6. that your joy may be made full.  
 7. these things i have spoke to you in figurative language.  
 8. for an hour is coming  
 9. when i will speak no more to you in figurative language.}}
10. **I Will Tell you Plainly of My FATHER.**  
 11. **in that Day you ask in My Name.**  
 12. **I Say to you,**  
 13. **I will Request My FATHER on your behalf.**
14. **for My FATHER HIMSELF LOVES you,**  
 15. **because you have Love for Me.**  
 16. **Believe Me,**  
 17. **for I CAME FORTH from My FATHER.**
18. **and I CAME FORTH from My FATHER,**  
 19. **and I have COME to Save the world.**  
 20. **I Am Leaving the world again,**  
 21. **to GO to My FATHER.**
22. **His Disciples said behold now,**  
 23. { you are speaking plainly and are not using a figure of speech.}}  
 24. **now we know You Know all things.**  
 25. **we have no need for someone to question You,**  
 26. { this` } **we Believe You CAME from GOD.**
27. **Jesus Answered,**  
 28. **do you now Believe?**  
 29. **behold the HOUR is COMING,**  
 30. **and has COME for you to be scattered.**
31. **each will go to his own home,**  
 32. **for you will leave Me Alone.**  
 33. **but I Am not ALONE,**  
 34. **because our FATHER is with Me.**
35. **these things I have Spoke to you,**  
 36. **for you to have peace in the world.**  
 37. **you will have tribulation,**  
 38. **have great courage for I have Overcome the world.**
39. **These Words Jesus Spoke,**

40. as He Lifted Up His Eyes *to the* heavens.  
 41. He Said FATHER *the HOUR has COME to* GLORIFY YOUR SON,  
 42. that I YOUR SON may GLORIFY YOU.

43. even as YOU GAVE Me AUTHORITY over all man,  
 44. All Those Whom YOU GIVE Me I will Give ETERNAL LIFE.']  
 45. { afterward I will Give them ETERNAL LIFE,  
 46. and they Will know YOU and Me.}}

47. YOU are *the* ONLY TRUE GOD,  
 48. and I Jesus Am YOUR CHRIST.  
 49. Whom YOU SENT *to* GLORIFY YOU on earth,  
 50. and I have Accomplished *the* WORKS which YOU GAVE Me *to* DO.

51. now GLORIFY Me TOGETHER with YOURSELF FATHER,  
 52. a GLORY which WE Possessed before *the* world was.  
 53. I have Revealed YOUR NAME *to* man,  
 54. *to Those Whom* YOU GAVE Me from *the* world.

55. YOU GAVE Them *to* Me,  
 56. Those Who have Kept YOUR WORDS.  
 57. now They have come *to* Know Me,  
 58. and everything I Gave Them *is* for YOU.

59. *for the* WORDS which YOU GAVE Me,  
 60. I have Given Them *for* US *to* Receive Them.  
 61. *to* Truly Understand I CAME FORTH from YOU,  
 62. and *for* Them *to* Believe YOU SENT Me.

63. I Will Ask on your behalf,  
 64. but I do not ask on behalf of *the* world.  
 65. but for Those Whom YOU HAVE GIVEN Me,  
 66. for THEY are YOUR's.

67. all things that are Mine are YOUR's,  
 68. and all things that are YOUR's are Mine.  
 69. when I HAVE BEEN GLORIFIED by My FATHER,  
 70. I Am no more *to be in the* world.

71. you yourselves are from *the* earth,  
 72. I COME *to* YOU HOLY FATHER.  
 73. I will Keep Them *in* YOUR NAME,  
 74. All Those which YOU HAVE GIVEN Me.

75. that They may be One with US,  
 76. even as WE are ONE']  
 77. { while i was keeping them *for* your name.}}

78. Those which YOU have GIVEN Me I Will Guard,  
 79. not One of Them will Perish.  
 80. { *the* son of perdition,  
 81. *the* scripture are fulfilled.}}

82. now I COME *to* YOU,  
 83. and These Words I Speak are *for the* world.

84. { have my joy made full *in* themselves.}}

85. I have Given Them YOUR WORDS,  
86. *and the world has hated Me.*  
87. because YOU are not *for the world,*  
88. even as I Am not *for the world.*

89. I do not Ask YOU *to take Them from the world,*  
90. *but to Keep Them from satan.*  
91. They are not *for the world,*  
92. even as I Am not *for the world.*

93. Sanctify Them with YOUR TRUTH,  
94. *for YOUR WORDS are TRUTHFUL.*  
95. YOU SENT Me *to the world,*  
96. I also have Sent Them *to the world.*

97. *for their sakes I Sanctify Myself,*  
98. that They Themselves also are SANCTIFIED *by YOUR TRUTH.*  
99. I do not Ask *in behalf of These Alone,*  
100. *but for Those Also Who Believe Me through My Words.*

101. that they may all *be One with Me as with US,*  
102. even as My FATHER *and I are ONE.*  
103. also *for the world to Believe YOU SENT Me.*  
104. *is the GLORY which YOU have GIVEN to Me,*

105. I will Give Them *ETERNAL LIFE to be One with US,*  
106. just as WE are *ONE.* { perfect unity`}  
107. *the world will know YOU Sent Me,*  
108. *and YOU LOVE Them EVEN as YOU LOVE Me.*

109. FATHER I Desire also *for Those Whom YOU have GIVEN Me,*  
110. *that They are to be With Me WHERE I Am.*  
111. *in order that They behold My Glory,*  
112. *which YOU have GIVEN Me.*

113. *for YOU LOVED Me before the foundation of the world`]*  
114. { righteous father`}  
115. *although the world has not known YOU,*  
116. *yet I have KNOWN YOU.*

117. *to These here YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN YOU SENT Me,*  
118. *for I have Made YOUR NAME Known to Them.*  
119. I will Make Known YOUR LOVE,  
120. *just-as YOU HAVE LOVED Me. John 18*

121. when Jesus had Spoke These Words,  
122. He Went Forth with His Disciples {over`} *to the ravine in Kidron.*  
123. where there was a garden,  
124. which He Himself Entered with His Disciples.

125. now judas {also`} *who was to betray Him knew the place,*  
126. *for Jesus had often Met there with His Disciples.*  
127. judas then *met with* {received`} *the roman cohort,*

128. *and the officers for the chiefs priests and pharisees.*
129. { came there with lanterns torches and weapons.}}
130. **Jesus** { therefore } **Knowing** all things happening *about Him,*
131. *and as they came into the garden.*
132. **He Said whom do you seek?**
133. they answered **Jesus the Nazarene.**
134. **He Said I Am He,**
135. judas { also` } *whom* betrayed **Him** was standing with them.
136. when { therefore } **He Said I Am He,**
137. they drew back falling *on the ground.*
138. again { therefore } **He Asked** them,
139. **whom do you seek?**
140. they said **Jesus the Nazarene,**
141. **Jesus Answered I Told you I Am He.**
142. **if** { therefore } **you seek Me,**
143. **let These People Go Their Own Way.**
144. that *the WORD* was **FULFILLED** which **He Spoke,**
145. *of Those Whom* were **GIVEN Me** I lost not one.
146. { simon` } Peter { therefore } having a sword,
147. drew *and* struck *the* high priest's slave.
148. he cut off his right ear,
149. *the* slaves name was malchus.
150. **Jesus** { therefore } **Said to Peter,**
151. **Put your sword in the sheath.**
152. **the CUP which My FATHER has GIVEN Me,**
153. **will I Not Drink from THIS CUP?**
154. *so the roman cohort and commander with the officers for the Jews,*
155. *arrested Jesus and bound Him]*
156. { he was led by annas 1<sup>st</sup>
157. *for he was father-in-law of caiaphas,*
158. *he was high priest that year.}}*
159. now Caiaphas had advised *the* Jews,
160. **this was** { profitable` } **WRITTEN for One Male to DIE on BEHALF** of our people.
161. { simon` } Peter was following **Jesus,**
162. *and so did* another Disciple.
163. now judas **His** disciple was known *by the* high priest,
164. *and entered with Jesus to the court for the* high priest.
165. Peter stood *by the* door outside,
166. *so judas and the other disciple known by the high priest went out to get Peter.*
167. *and they spoke to the* doorkeeper to bring *in* Peter,
168. { a slave-girl therefore kept.}}
169. *the door-keeper said to* Peter.
170. you are also One of **This Male's Disciples?** { are` }
171. he said i am not **Jesus's Disciple.**

172. now *the slaves and* officers were standing *outside*,  
 173. *and* made a charcoal fire *for the* cold.  
 174. as they warmed themselves,  
 175. Peter also was with them standing *to* warm himself.
176. [*and the* high priest was questioning *Jesus*,  
 177. about *His Disciples and* about *His Teachings*']
178. *Jesus Answered*,  
 179. *I have Spoke openly to the world.*  
 180. *I always Taught in your synagogues,*  
 181. *and in the houses where { all' } the Jews come together to meet.*
182. *I Spoke no secrets to them,*  
 183. *why do you question Me?*  
 184. *question those who have heard what I Spoke,*  
 185. *behold these know what I Said.*
186. as *He Said This*,  
 187. one *of the* officers standing *by* gave *Jesus* a blow.  
 188. saying *is that the way You* answer a high priest?  
 189. *Jesus Answered.*
190. *if I have Spoke wrong,*  
 191. *bear witness of My Wrong.*  
 192. *if I have Spoke Rightly,*  
 193. *why do you strike Me?]*
194. { annas therefore sent him bound,  
 195. to caiaphas *the* high priest.}}
196. now as { simon' } Peter stood warming himself,  
 197. *a relative* said { therefore } are you not also *This Male's Disciples*?  
 198. he denied *Jesus* *to* him *by* saying,  
 199. i am not One *of His Disciples*,
200. { *the slave for the* high priest.}}
201. being *a relative of the* one whose ear Peter cut off.  
 202. said did i not see you at *the* garden with *Him*?  
 203. Peter { therefore } denied *Him* again,  
 204. *and* immediately *a* cock crowed.
205. they led *Jesus* from there,  
 206. { Caiaphas' } *they went to the* praetorium early.  
 207. they themselves did not enter into *the* praetorium,  
 208. *in* order not *to be* defiled *to* eat *the* Passover *Lamb*.
209. pilate { therefore } went out *to* them,  
 210. said what charge do you bring against *This Male*?  
 211. they answered { saying' } if *This Male* were not an evil-doer,  
 212. we would not have delivered *Him* *to* you.
213. pilate { therefore } said take *Him* yourselves,  
 214. *and* judge *Him* according *to* your Laws.

215. *the jews said we are not permitted to put anyone to death,*  
 216. *and the Words Jesus Spoke were FULFILLED.*
217. *which He Spoke and Indicated,*  
 218. *by what kind of Death He was about to Die.*  
 219. *pilate { therefore } entered again to the praetorium,*  
 220. *he summoned Jesus back inside.*
221. *he said are You a King for the Jews?*  
 222. *Jesus Answered.*  
 223. *are you saying this on your own initiative,*  
 224. *or did others tell you about Me?*
225. *pilate answered,*  
 226. *i am not a Jew am i?*  
 227. *from Your Own Nation the chiefs and priests delivered You to me,*  
 228. *what have You done?*
229. *Jesus Answered,*  
 230. *My Kingdom is not on this world.*  
 231. *if My Kingdom were on this world,*  
 232. *then My Servants would be fighting against you.*
233. *I would have not been delivered by the jews,*  
 234. *but My Kingdom is not in this realm.*  
 235. *pilate then said to Him,*  
 236. *so You are a King?*
237. *Jesus Answered you have said I Am a King,*  
 238. *for this reason I have been Born.*  
 239. *and for THIS I have COME to the world,*  
 240. *for the world to Wear Witness to My Truth.*
241. *Everyone Who is Truthful,*  
 242. *Hears My Voice.*  
 243. *pilate said to Him,*  
 244. *what is truth?*
245. *after he had said this,*  
 246. *he went out again to the jews.*  
 247. *he said i find no guilt in Him,*  
 248. *by our agreement i am to release someone on the Passover.*
249. *{ do you want then.}}*  
 250. *will i release for you a King for the Jews?*  
 251. *{ therefore } and they cried out again.*  
 252. *saying not This Male but barabbas,*  
 253. *now barabbas was a robber. John 19*
254. *then pilate { therefore } released barabbas,*  
 255. *and the guards took Jesus to scourge Him.*  
 256. *the soldiers wove a crown of thorns,*  
 257. *and put the crown on His Head.*

258. they arrayed Him in a purple robe,  
 259. and they came up to Him.  
 260. saying hail King of the Jews,  
 261. and then they gave Him a beating.

262. pilate came out again to the crowd,  
 263. and said behold.  
 264. i am bringing Jesus to you,  
 265. but for you to know i found no guilt in Him.

266. Jesus { therefore } Came Out,  
 267. Wearing the crown of thorns and a purple robe.  
 268. pilate said behold,  
 269. the Male Jesus.

270. after { therefore } the chiefs priests and officers saw Him,  
 271. they cried out saying - crucify Him crucify Him.  
 272. pilate said take Him yourselves and crucify Him,  
 273. for i found no guilt in Him.

274. the jews answered,  
 275. we have our Law.  
 276. and by our Law He must die,  
 277. because He Made Himself out to be the Son of GOD.

278. when pilate now heard this statement,  
 279. he was more afraid.  
 280. { he entered into the praetorium again.}  
 281. he said to Jesus where are You from?  
 282. Jesus Gave him no answer.

283. pilate { therefore } said to Him,  
 284. why do You not speak to me?  
 285. do You not know i have the authority to release You,  
 286. and i have the authority to have You crucified?

287. Jesus Said you have no authority over Me,  
 288. unless this has been GIVEN you from GOD ABOVE.  
 289. for this reason those who delivered Me to you,  
 290. have the greater sin.

291. as a result of These Words,  
 292. pilate made efforts to release Him.  
 293. but the jews cried out saying,  
 294. if you release This Male you are no friend of caesar.

295. everyone who makes himself out to be a king,  
 296. opposes caesar.  
 297. when pilate { now } heard these words,  
 298. he { brought } had Jesus brought out to him.

299. he sat down on the judgment seat,  
 300. { in a place called the pavement,  
 301. in hebrew gabbatha.  
 302. now on the day of preparation for the passover,

303. *on about the 6<sup>th</sup> hour.}}*  
 304. *pilate said to the jews behold your King.*  
 305. *{ therefore } they cried out,*  
 306. *away away crucify Him.*
307. *pilate said to them,*  
 308. *will i crucify your King?*  
 309. *the chiefs priests answered,*  
 310. *we have no king but caesar.*
311. *so pilate { then` } delivered Him to be crucified,*  
 312. *they took Jesus { therefore } outside.*  
 313. *He Went Bearing His Own Cross,*  
 314. *to the place called Place of the Skull.*  
 315. *{ which is called In hebrew golgotha.}}*
316. *there they crucified Him,*  
 317. *with Him were 2 other men.*  
 318. *one on both sides but infront of Him,*  
 319. *Jesus was between them.*
320. *pilate had wrote the inscription,*  
 321. *and also had them put this on His Cross.*  
 322. *he wrote Jesus the Nazrene,*  
 323. *King of the Jews.*
324. *{ therefore } because this inscription was on His Cross,*  
 325. *many Jews read the inscription.*  
 326. *for the place where Jesus was crucified,*  
 327. *was near the City.*
328. *{ written in hebrew latin and greek.}}*
329. *so the chiefs and priests for the jews,*  
 330. *said to pilate.*  
 331. *do not write King for the Jews,*  
 332. *write He Said I Am King of the Jews.*
333. *pilate answered,*  
 334. *what i had wrote is written.*  
 335. *the soldiers { therefore } after they crucified Jesus,*  
 336. *took His Outer Garment.*
337. *they wanted to make 4 parts from His Outer Garment,*  
 338. *a part for every soldier. { tunic` }*  
 339. *now His Outer Garment { tunic` } was seamless,*  
 340. *His Outer Garment was woven as 1 piece.*
341. *they said { therefore } to one another let us not tear His Garment,*  
 342. *but cast lots as to who owns His Garment.*  
 343. *and the Scriptures were FULFILLED,*  
 344. *{ they divided my outer garment among them.}}*  
 345. *for My Clothing they cast lots.*
346. *{ therefore } the soldiers did these things.*

347. as they were standing *by the cross* with **Jesus**.  
 348. **His Mother and His Mother's** sister Mary,  
 349. with Clopas *and* Mary Magdalene.
350. **Jesus** { now` } **Saw His Mother**,  
 351. *and John's* Disciple whom **He Loved** standing nearby.  
 352. **He Said to His Mother Mary**,  
 353. **Woman** behold your son.
354. then **He Said to the** Disciple,  
 355. **behold your mother**.  
 356. from that hour,  
 357. Clopas { disciple` } took *care of* her as his own *mother*.  
 //  
 358. { after this,  
 359. Jesus Knowing all things had already been accomplished.}}
360. *in order that the* Scriptures were **FULFILLED**,  
 361. **He Said I Am Thirsty**.  
 362. { a jar full of sour wine was standing there.}}  
 363. so *the guard* put a sponge full of the sour wine upon a *branch*, { hyssop` }  
 364. *the guard* brought *this* up to **His Mouth**.
365. when **Jesus** { therefore } received *the* sour wine,  
 366. **He Said This is My End**.  
 367. **He Bowed His Head**,  
 368. *and Gave Up His Spirit*.
369. { the jews therefore because *this was the day for* preparation,  
 370. so *the bodies* did not remain *on a cross on the sabbath*.  
 371. for that sabbath was a high day.}}  
 //  
 372. they asked pilate *for their legs to be broke*,  
 373. *and to take their bodies away*.  
 374. *the soldiers* { there` } came *and broke the legs of the 1<sup>st</sup> male*,  
 375. *and the other male* crucified with **Jesus**.
376. as they came to **Jesus** { when` } they saw **He** was already **Dead**,  
 377. they did not break **His Legs**.  
 378. *but one of the soldiers* pierced **His Side** with a spear,  
 379. immediately there came out blood *and* water.
380. { those who seen *this* bore witness,  
 381. *and the witnessing is true*.  
 382. they know *to speak the truth* so you also will believe,  
 383. after these things came *to pass*.}}
384. *the* Scriptures were **FULFILLED**,  
 385. not a **Bone in Him** will be broken.  
 386. again another Scripture **Says**,  
 387. they looked *on Him Whom* they **Pierced**.
388. { after these things,  
 389. Joseph from Arimathea being a Disciple of Jesus.}}
390. he *in secret and fearing the jews*,  
 391. asked pilate *to take away the* **Body of Jesus**.

392. pilate granted him permission,  
 393. he came { therefore } *and* took away *His Body*.  
 394. { nicodemus came also.  
 395. who had 1<sup>st</sup> come to him that night.}

396. they brought a mixture of myrrh *and* aloes,  
 397. about { 100 } 10 pounds worth.  
 398. so they took *the Body of Jesus*,  
 399. *and* bound *His Body* in linen.

400. wrappings *His Body* with *the mixture* of spices,  
 401. as *is the* burial custom for a jew.  
 402. now *in the* place where He was Crucified,  
 403. there was a garden.

404. *the* garden had a new tomb,  
 405. which nobody had yet been laid *in*.  
 406. { therefore on account of the jewish day for preparation.}

407. *and* because *the* tomb was nearby,  
 408. they laid *Jesus's Body* in there. John 20

409. now on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the week,  
 410. Mary Magdalene came early to *His Tomb*.  
 411. while *morning* was still dark,  
 412. she saw *the* stone was removed-from *His Tomb*.

413. so she ran { came } to Simon Peter,  
 414. *and* { other } *John's* Disciple whom *Jesus* Loved.  
 415. she said they have taken away our *Lord* from *His Tomb*,  
 416. *and* i do not know where they have laid *Him*.

417. *Simon* Peter now went forth,  
 418. as did *the* other Disciple.  
 419. as they going to *His* Tomb,  
 420. *the 2* began running together.

421. *but* { other } *John's* Disciple ran ahead,  
 422. he was faster than *Simon* Peter.  
 423. *John's* Disciple came to *Jesus's Tomb* 1<sup>st</sup>,  
 424. *and* looked in to see where *Jesus* Laid.

425. he saw *the* linen wrappings lying on *the floor*,  
 426. *but John's* Disciple did not go into *Jesus's Tomb*.  
 427. *Simon* Peter { there also } came after him,  
 428. *and* entered *Jesus's Tomb*.

429. he beheld *the* linen wrappings lying on *the floor*,  
 430. { the face-cloth which had been on his head,  
 431. was not lying with the linen wrappings.}

432. rolled up *in* a place by himself.  
 433. { so other } *John's* Disciple { 1<sup>st</sup> coming } entered *His Tomb*,  
 434. { then also } they looked around *and* knew *Jesus* was not there.

435. *for* as yet they did not understand *the* Scriptures,

436. that He WILL RISE AGAIN from His DEATH.  
 437. so the Disciples went { away' } again to were they stayed. { own home' }  
 438. yet Mary stayed standing outside His Tomb weeping.
439. so as she wept,  
 440. she looked into see where He had Laid in His Tomb.  
 441. she seen 2 Angels in white sitting inside,  
 442. { one at the head and one at the feet. }  
 443. where the Body of Jesus had been Laying.
444. they said woman,  
 445. why are you weeping?  
 446. she said because they have taken away my Lord's Body,  
 447. and i do not know where they have Laid Him.
448. when she had said this,  
 449. she turned around.  
 450. behold Jesus was Standing there,  
 451. yet she did not know This Male was Jesus.
452. Jesus Said woman,  
 453. { why are you weeping. }  
 454. for whom do you seek?  
 455. she thought Him to be the gardener,  
 456. she said sir if you have carried His Body away.
457. tell me where you have Laid Him,  
 458. for us to take His Body away again.  
 459. Jesus Said Mary,  
 460. she turned again and said Rabbi!
461. { if hebrew rabboni.  
 462. which means teacher. }
463. Jesus Said stop clinging to Me,  
 464. for i have not yet Ascended to My FATHER.  
 465. but GO to My Brethren and say to Them,  
 466. I will ASCEND to My FATHER and your FATHER.  
 467. { if my god and your god. }
468. Mary Magdalene came to the Disciples,  
 469. and announced to Jesus's Disciples.  
 470. that she seen Their Lord by His Tomb,  
 471. and He Said These Words to her.
472. { therefore } on the evening of that day,  
 473. was the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the week when they came together.  
 474. { when' } the doors were shut where the Disciples were,  
 475. for they feared the jews.
476. Jesus Appeared Standing Among them,  
 477. Saying peace be with you.  
 478. as He Said These Words.  
 479. He Showed them both His Hands Side and Feet.

480. *the* Disciples { therefore } rejoiced,  
 481. when they recognized **He** was their **Lord**.  
 482. **Jesus** { therefore } **Said** again,  
 483. **peace be with you**.  
 484. **My FATHER has SENT Me to you again,**  
 485. **I also Send you to others**']  
 486. { as he said this,  
 487. if he breathed *on* them.  
 488. He Said let them Receive from *the* holy spirit.}}  
 489. **if you forgive the sins of Any,**  
 490. **They have been Forgiven Them.**  
 491. **if you retain the sins of any,**  
 492. **they have been Retained.**  
 //  
 493. **but** Thomas 1 of the 12 Disciples, { called didymus.}}  
 494. was not with them when **Jesus Appeared**.  
 495. *the* other Disciples there said to him,  
 496. we have seen our **Lord**.  
 497. **but** he said unless i see **His Hands**,  
 498. **and the imprint of the nails i will Believe you.** { after 8 days.}}  
 499. again **His Disciples** were inside,  
 500. **and** they had Thomas with them.  
 501. **Jesus Appeared again**,  
 502. with *the* doors having been closed.  
 503. **Jesus Stood** among them,  
 504. **and Said peace be with you**.  
 505. then **He Said to Thomas touch Me here with your finger,**  
 506. **and look at My Hands.**  
 507. **touch Me here with your hand,**  
 508. **put your fingers on My Side and be not unbelieving.**  
 509. Believing Thomas answered *by* saying,  
 510. **You are my Lord and my God.**  
 511. **Jesus Said because you have seen Me you have Believed.**  
 512. **Blessed are They Who did not see and Believe.**  
 513. **and** many other **Signs**, { therefore }  
 514. **Jesus** also **Performed** *in the* presence of *the* Disciples.  
 515. which are not written *in* this Book,  
 516. **but** these have been Written.  
 517. that you may Believe,  
 518. **Jesus is Christ the Son of GOD.**  
 519. that Believing,  
 520. you may have Life *in* His Name.

1. { if after these things,
2. jesus showed himself again to his disciples.
3. if at *the* sea of tiberles he showed this way,

4. together were simon peter *and* thomas called didymus.  
5. *and* nathanael from cana *in galilee*.  
6. *and the 2 sons of zebedee*,  
7. *and 2 others of His disciples*.  
8. simon peter said i am going fishing,  
9. they said we will also come with you.  
10. they went *and* got into a boat,  
11. that night they caught nothing.  
12. *but* when *the* day was now breaking,  
13. jesus stood *on the* beach.  
14. yet *the* disciples did not know jesus,  
15. jesus therefore said children you do not have any fish do you?  
16. they answered no,  
17. he said cast your net *to the* right-hand side *of* your boat.  
18. you will find *fish*,  
19. they cast therefore theirs.  
20. then they were not able *to* haul,  
21. because *of the* great number *of* fish.  
22. *the* disciple therefore whom jesus loved,  
23. said peter this *is* our lord.  
24. so as simon peter heard *this is* our lord,  
25. he put his outer garment *on*.  
26. *for* he was stripped *for work* .  
27. threw himself into *the* sea,  
28. *but the* other disciples came from *the* little boat.  
29. *for* they were not far from *the* shore.  
30. they were about 100 yards away.  
31. they dragged their net *of fish to* shore,  
32. so when they got *to the* shore.  
33. they saw a charcoal fire laid out *for the* fish,  
34. placed *by* this was bread.  
35. jesus said bring some fish,  
36. which you have now caught.  
37. simon peter went *and* drew their net *to* shore,  
38. full *of* large fish. 153  
39. although there were so many *fish*,  
40. their net was not torn.  
41. jesus said come,  
42. have breakfast with me.  
43. none *of the* disciples ventured *to* question him,  
44. as Who are you knowing lord.  
45. jesus came *and* took *the* bread,  
46. he gave them *grilled* fish aswell.  
47. this *is* now *the* 3<sup>rd</sup> time jesus appeared *to the* disciples,  
48. after he raised from death.  
49. so when they finished breakfast.  
50. jesus said *to* simon peter.  
51. simon *peter son of* john,  
52. do you love me more than these?  
53. he said yes lord,  
54. you know i love you.  
55. he said tend my sheep.  
56. he said again a 2<sup>nd</sup> time.  
57. simon *peter son of* john,  
58. do you love me?  
59. he said yes lord,  
60. you know that i love you.  
61. he said shepherd my sheep.  
62. he said a 3<sup>rd</sup> time.  
63. simon *peter son of* john,  
64. do you love me?  
65. peter was grieved,

66. because he said a 3<sup>rd</sup> time do you love me?  
67. he said lord you know all things,  
68. you know i love you.  
69. jesus said tend my sheep.  
70. *for* truly truly i say *to* you.  
71. when you were younger,  
72. you used *to* gird yourself,  
73. *and* walked wherever you wished.  
74. when you grow older,  
75. you will stretch out your hands,  
76. *for* someone else *to* gird you.  
77. *to* bring you where you do not want *to* go.  
78. now this he said *to* indicated,  
79. *by* what kind *of* death would glorify god.  
80. when he had spoke this,  
81. he said follow me.  
82. peter turning around saw *the* disciple,  
83. whom jesus loved following them.  
84. *the* one who also had leaned back *on* his breast at *the* supper.  
85. *peter* said lord,  
86. who *is the* one who betrays you?  
87. peter therefore seeing him said *to* jesus,  
88. lord *and* what about this male?  
89. jesus said if i want him *to* remain,  
90. until i come.  
91. what *is that to* you?  
92. you follow me.  
93. this saying therefore went out among *the* brethren,  
94. that a disciple will not die.  
95. yet jesus did not say *to* him,  
96. he will not die.  
97. if i want him *to* remain until i come,  
98. what *is that to* you?  
99. this *is the* disciple who bears witness *of* these things,  
100. *and* wrote these things.  
101. know my witness *is* true,  
102. there are also many other things which jesus did.  
103. which if they were wrote *in* detail,  
104. i suppose even *the* world oneself.  
105. could not *be* contained *in* books,  
106. which are written.}}

## REVELATION

### Chapter 1                      Rev 1

1. the Revelation **Jesus** was **Christ**,
2. which **GOD GAVE** to SHOW to **HIS Bondservants**.
3. and the things which must shortly take place,
4. as **HE SENT** and **SIGNIFIED** by **HIS Angel**.
  
5. and from **His Bondservant** John,
6. who bore witness to the **WORD** from **GOD**.
7. his Testimony was **Jesus was Christ**,
8. and of all he saw.
  
9. blessed are they who read,
10. and those *who* hear the Words of Prophecy.
11. heed the *these*-things Written,
12. for the time is near.

### Chapter 2                      Rev 1:4

1. John to the 7 churches in asia,
2. grace and peace to you.
3. Coming from **Him with 7 Spirits**,
4. **Who** is before **HIS THRONE**.
  
5. **Jesus HIS Christ**,
6. **HIS Faithful Witness**.
7. **the 1<sup>st</sup> Born from Death**,
8. **Ruler for the kings from earth**.
  
9. from **Him Who Loves** us,
10. **Who will** Release us from our sins.
11. **by giving His** Blood,
12. **He Made** us **His Kingdom and Priests**.
  
13. for **His GOD** and **FATHER**,
14. for Glory in **HIS KINGDOM**.
15. forever and ever,
16. amen.

### Chapter 3                      Rev 1:7

1. behold,
2. **He** is Coming on clouds.
  
3. every eye will see **Him**,
4. even those who pierced **Him**.
  
5. all the tribes on earth will mourn over **Him**,
6. even so amen.
  
7. { i am alpha and omega,
8. says your lord god.
9. who is and who was,
10. who is to come thee almighty.}}

### Chapter 4 ( part 1 )                      Rev 1:9

1. [ i.
2. John your brother.
3. and fellow partaker of the tribulation.
4. { kingdom endurance jesus.}}

5. i was on an island called patmos.  
 6. caused by the Word from GOD.  
 7. for a Testimony of Jesus.
8. i was in spirit on the LORD's DAY.  
 9. i heard behind me,  
 10. a Loud Voice like a trumpet.
11. Saying Write in a Book what you see,  
 12. and Send to the 7 churches.  
 13. in ephesus smyrna pergamum thyatira sardis philadelphia laodicea.
14. i turned to see the Voice Speaking,  
 15. having turned i saw 7 golden lampstands.  
 16. in the middle of the lampstands,  
 17. One like the Son of Man.
18. clothed in a robe reaching His Feet,  
 19. girded across His Breast was a golden girdle.  
 20. His Head of Hair was White,  
 21. { white wool like snow.}}  
 22. His Eyes like the Flame of a Fire.
23. His Feet a Burnished Bronze,  
 24. as when caused to glow by a furnace.  
 25. His Voice sounded as many waters,  
 26. in His Right Hand He Held 7 stars.
27. out of His Mouth,  
 28. came a sharpened 2-edged Sword.  
 29. His Face was like the sun,  
 30. Shining with Strength.
31. when i saw Him,  
 32. i fell at His Feet as a dead man.  
 33. He Laid His Right Hand on me,  
 34. and Said do not be afraid.
35. I Am the 1<sup>st</sup> and Last,  
 36. the Living One from death.  
 37. behold I Am Alive Forevermore,  
 38. I have the keys for death and sheol.
39. [ Write { therefore } what you have seen,  
 40. which are and which shall take place after these things.
41. the mystery of the 7 stars,  
 42. which you saw in My Right Hand.
43. the 7 golden lampstands,  
 44. and the 7 stars.
45. are the 7 Angels for the 7 churches,  
 46. for the 7 lampstands are 7 churches`]

#### Chapter 4 ( part 2 ) Rev 2

1. to the Angel for the church at ephesus,  
 2. Write`]
3. the One holding 7 stars in His Right Hand,  
 4. the One Walking among 7 golden lampstands.  
 5. Says this,  
 6. I Know your deeds.
7. your toil and endurance,

8. that you cannot endure evil men.
9. you put to the test those calling themselves *disciples*, { apostles }
10. and you found them false and endured.
11. you endured for My Name's Sake,
12. and have *not* grown weary.
13. I Hold Against you that you left your 1<sup>st</sup> love,
14. Remember { therefore } from where you have fallen.
15. Repent and do the deeds you did 1<sup>st</sup>,
16. or else I Am Coming to you.
17. I will Remove your lampstand from your place,
18. unless you Repent.
19. yet this you have,
20. you hate the deeds of the nicolaitans which I also Hate.
21. who has an ear *let them* hear,
22. what My Spirit Says to the churches.
23. who overcomes I will Grant to eat from the Tree of Life,
24. which is in Heaven { paradise } with GOD'

#### Chapter 4 ( part 3 ) Rev 2:8

25. to the Angel for the church at smyrna,
26. Write.
27. the 1<sup>st</sup> and Last,
28. Who was Dead and has come to Life.
29. Says this,
30. I Know your tribulation and your poverty. ( rich.)
31. { the blasphemy by those saying they are jews,
32. they will be a synagogue for satan.}}
33. do not fear what you are about to suffer,
34. behold satan is about to cast you to a prison.
35. { testing you by having tribulations for 10 days.}}
36. be faithful until death,
37. and I will Give you the Crown of Life.
38. who has an ear *let them* hear,
39. what My Spirit Says to the churches.
40. { overcomes shall not be hurt by the 2<sup>nd</sup> death.}}

#### Chapter 4 ( part 4 ) Rev 2:12

41. to the Angel for the church at pergamum,
42. Write.
43. the One Having the sharpened 2-edged Sword,
44. Says this.
45. I Know where you dwell,
46. and where satan's throne is.
47. hold fast to My Name,
48. do not deny My Faithfulness.
49. even in the days of Antipas My Witness,
50. My Faithful One who was killed among where satan dwells.
51. I have a few things Against you,
52. because you have there a holding to the teaching of balaam.
53. who keep the teaching of balak,
54. they put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel.
55. to eat things sacrificed to idols,
56. and to commit *with her* immorality.

57. thus you also have who in the same way,  
 58. are holding to the teaching of the nicolaitans.  
 59. Repent { therefore },  
 60. or else I Am Coming to you quickly.
61. I will Make war against you,  
 62. with the Sword from My Mouth.  
 63. who has an ear *let them hear*,  
 64. what My Spirit Says to the churches.
65. { who overcomes i will give hidden manna,  
 66. i will give him a white stone.  
 67. a new name written on a stone,  
 68. which no one knows but who receives.}}

**Chapter 4 ( part 5 ) Rev 2:18**

69. to the Angel for the church at thyatira,  
 70. Write.  
 71. I the Son of GOD,  
 72. Who has Eyes like a Flame of a Fire.
73. Who's Feet are like Burnished Bronze,  
 74. Says this.  
 75. I Know your deeds love and faith,  
 76. your service and endurance.
77. that your deeds of late are greater than at 1<sup>st</sup>,  
 78. I have Against you that you tolerate the woman jezebel.  
 79. who calls herself a prophetess,  
 80. she teaches and leads my bondservants astray.
81. so that they commit *with her* immorality,  
 82. and to eat things sacrificed to an idol.  
 83. I Gave her time to Repent,  
 84. she does not want to Repent from her immorality.
85. behold,  
 86. I will Cast her and her bed.  
 87. with those who commit adultery with her,  
 88. into greater tribulation.
89. unless they Repent from her deeds,  
 90. I will Punish their children with pestilence.  
 91. all the churches will know I Am He,  
 92. Who Searches the minds and hearts.
93. I will Give to each one of you,  
 94. according to your deeds.  
 95. I Say to the rest who are at thyatira,  
 96. who do not hold this teaching.
97. who have not known the deep things of satan's,  
 98. called a casting with no other burdens.  
 99. nevertheless what you have,  
 100. hold fast until I Come.
101. who overcomes and keeps My Words  
 { works } until the End,  
 102. I will Give them Authority over the nations.  
 103. to rule with a Rod of Iron,  
 104. as vessels of potter are broke into pieces.
105. as I also have RECEIVED from My FATHER,  
 106. I will Give them the Morning Star.

107. *who has an ear let them hear,*  
 108. *what My Spirit Says to the churches.*

**Chapter 4 ( part 6 ) Rev 3**

109. *to the Angel for the church at sardis,*  
 110. *Write']*
111. *Who has 7 SPIRITS from GOD,*  
 112. *{ 7 stars } Says this.*  
 113. *I Know your deeds,*  
 114. *you have the name alive and dead.*
115. *Wake Up,*  
 116. *strengthen the things that remain.*  
 117. *which were about to die,*  
 118. *for I have not found your deeds completed in the SIGHT of My GOD.*
119. *remember { therefore } what you have received and heard.*  
 120. *Keep Them and Repent.*  
 121. *if { therefore } you will not Wake Up,*  
 122. *I Come like a thief not knowing what hour I Come to you.*
123. *you have a few people at sardis,*  
 124. *who have not soiled their garments.*  
 125. *they walk in white and are worthy,*  
 126. *who overcomes shall thus be clothed with white garments.*
127. *I will not erase their name from the Book of Life,*  
 128. *I will Confess their name before My FATHER { before } and HIS Angels.*  
 129. *who has an ear let them hear,*  
 130. *what My Spirit Says to the churches.*

**Chapter 4 ( part 7 ) Rev 3:7**

131. *to the Angel of the church at philadelphia,*  
 132. *Write']*
133. *He Who is Holy and True,*  
 134. *Who has the keys for David.*  
 135. *Who Opens and no one shuts,*  
 136. *Who Shuts and no one opens.*
137. *Says this,*  
 138. *I Know your deeds.*  
 139. *behold I have put before you a open door,*  
 140. *which no one can shut.*
141. *because you have a little power,*  
 142. *you kept My Words and did not denied My Name.*  
 143. *behold I will cause the synagogues for satan,*  
 144. *who say they are Jews but lie.*
145. *behold,*  
 146. *I will Make them come to you.*  
 147. *and bow down at your feet,*  
 148. *to know I have Loved you.*
149. *because you have Kept My Word and Endured,*  
 150. *I will also Keep you from the Hour of Testing.*  
 151. *which is about to come to the whole world,*  
 152. *to Test those dwelling on earth.*
153. *I Am Coming quickly,*  
 154. *hold fast to what you have.*  
 155. *in order that no one take your crown,*

156. *who overcomes* I will Make a pillar in the House for GOD.  
 157. they will not go out anymore,  
 158. I will Write on them the NAME of GOD.  
 159. and the Name of the CITY for GOD,  
 160. the NEW JERUSALEM.  
 161. and comes down out of Heaven from GOD,  
 162. and is My New Name']  
 163. *who has an ear let them hear,*  
 164. what My Spirit Says to the churches.

#### Chapter 4 ( part 8 ) Rev 3:14

165. to the Angel for the church at laodicea,  
 166. Write']  
 167. the Amen,  
 168. the Faithful and True Witness.  
 169. the Beginning of the Creation by GOD,  
 170. Says this.  
 171. { i know your deeds,  
 172. that you are neither cold nor hot.  
 173. i *want* would you cold or hot,  
 174. so because you are lukewarm.  
 175. and neither hot nor cold,  
 176. i will spit you out of my mouth.}}

177. because you say i am rich,  
 178. you have become wealthy and have the need for nothing.  
 179. you do not know that you are wretched,  
 180. miserable poor blind and naked.  
 181. I Advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire,  
 182. that you may become rich.  
 183. and white garments to clothe yourself,  
 184. so the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed.  
 185. [ and eye salve,  
 186. to anoint your eyes for you to see.  
 187. those whom I Love,  
 188. I Reprove and Discipline.  
 189. be zealous,  
 190. { therefore } Repent.  
 191. behold,  
 192. I Stand at the door and knock']  
 193. [ if anyone hears My Voice,  
 194. I will Open the door.  
 195. I will Come to him,  
 196. I will Dine with him and he with Me.  
 197. *who overcomes,*  
 198. I will Grant to sit down by My Throne.  
 199. I also overcame,  
 200. and Sat down with My FATHER by HIS THRONE']  
 201. *who has an ear let them hear,*  
 202. what My Spirit Says to the churches.

**Chapter 5 ( part 1 ) Rev 4**

1. after these things i looked,
2. behold a door opened in the heavens.
3. the 1<sup>st</sup> Voice which i heard,
4. like a trumpet Speaking to me.
5. Said come here,
6. I will Show you what must take place after these things.
7. immediately i was in spirit,
8. behold.
9. a THRONE was { standing` } in the heavens,
10. and GOD was { one` } SITTING on HIS THRONE.
11. { sitting a jasper stone,
12. sardius in appearance.}}
13. a rainbow was around HIS THRONE,
14. with the likeness of emerald in appearance.
15. around the throne were 24 thrones,
16. on the thrones 24 Elders.
17. sitting clothed in white garments,
18. with golden crowns on their heads.
19. from HIS THRONE proceeded flashes of lightning,
20. and the sounds from peals of thunder.
21. 7 Lamps of Fire were burning before HIS THRONE,
22. which are 7 SPIRITS before GOD.
23. before HIS THRONE,
24. a sea of glass like crystal. { center` }
25. around HIS THRONE,
26. 4 Living Creatures.
27. { they were full of eyes,
28. in front and behind.}}
29. the 1<sup>st</sup> Creature like a lion,
30. the 2<sup>nd</sup> Creature like a calf.
31. the 3<sup>rd</sup> Creature had a face like a male,
32. the 4<sup>th</sup> Creature like a flying eagle.
33. the 4 Living Creatures,
34. each 1 having 6 wings.
35. { they were full of eyes,
36. in front and behind.}}
37. day and night,
38. they do not cease to say.
39. HOLY HOLY HOLY,
40. LORD GOD.
41. THEE ALMIGHTY,
42. WHO Is To COME.
43. when the Living Creatures gave Glory Honor and Thanks,
44. to HIM WHO SITS on the THRONE.

45. to *HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER*,  
 46. the **24 Elders** fell down.
47. before *HIM WHO SITS* on the *THRONE*,  
 48. they worshiped *HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER*.
49. they cast their crowns before *HIS THRONE*,  
 50. saying worthy are *YOU LORD our GOD*.
51. to receive *all* Glory and Honor,  
 52. by *YOUR POWER YOU DID CREATE* all things.
53. because of *YOUR WILL*,  
 54. they Exist *because YOU CREATED them*.

### Chapter 5 ( part 2 ) Rev 5

55. i saw in the *RIGHT HAND*,  
 56. of *HIM WHO SAT* on the *THRONE*.
57. the Book was *WRITTEN* inside,  
 58. and after sealed with 7 Seals.
59. i saw a strong *Angel*,  
 60. proclaiming with a loud voice.
61. who is worthy?  
 62. to open the Book and break *the* Seals?
63. no one in the heavens or earth or under earth,  
 64. was able to open the Book or to look into.
65. i weep greatly,  
 66. because no one was found worthy to open the Book. { or to look into` } }
67. **1** of the *Elders* said to me,  
 68. stop weeping.
69. behold,  
 70. *the Lion from the Tribe of Judah*.
71. *from the Root of David* has overcome *all*,  
 72. so *He* will Open the Book with 7 Seals.
73. i saw between the *THRONE*,  
 74. **[**( and the *4 Living Creatures .)* ] and *Elders*.
75. a *Lamb Standing* as if slain,  
 76. having *7 Horns* and *7 Eyes*.
77. which are the *7 SPIRITS before GOD*,  
 78. *Who* was *SENT* for all earth.
79. *He Came* and *He Took* from the *RIGHT HAND*,  
 80. from *HIM WHO SAT* on the *THRONE*.
81. when *He* had *Taken* the Book,  
 82. the *4 Living Creatures* and *24 Elders* fell down before the *Lamb*.
83. { having each one a harp. } }  
 84. with golden bowls full of incense.  
 85. which are the prayers by the Saints.
86. they sang a new song,  
 87. saying worthy are *You* to Take the Book and Break the Seals.
88. *You were* slain and *PURCHASED* by *GOD*,

89. with Your Blood for every tribe tongue people and nation.  
 90. You Made us a Kingdom of Priests,  
 91. to Your GOD WHO RULES the earth.  
 92. i looked as i heard,  
 93. the voice of many Angels around HIS THRONE.  
 94. with the Living Creatures and Elders,  
 95. the number of them was myriads of myriads.  
 96. 1000's and 1000's,  
 97. saying with a loud voice.  
 98. worthy is the Lamb Who was slain,  
 99. to RECEIVE POWER RICHES WISDOM MIGHT HONOR GLORY AND BLESSINGS.  
 100. { every created thing which is in heavens and earth,  
 101. under the earth sea and all things in them.}}
102. i heard them say,  
 103. to HIM WHO SITS on the THRONE and the Lamb.  
 104. BLESSING HONOR GLORY AND DOMINION,  
 105. FOREVER AND EVER.  
 106. then the 4 Living Creatures kept saying amen,  
 107. the Elders fell down and worshiped.

## Chapter 6 ( part 1 ) Rev 6

1. { saw` } when the Lamb Broke 1 of the 7 Seals,  
 2. i heard 1 of the 4 Living Creatures.  
 3. saying with a voice of thunder,  
 4. come.  
 5. i looked,  
 6. behold.  
 7. a white horse,  
 8. he who sat on had a bow.  
 9. a crown was given to him,  
 10. he went out conquering to conquer.  
 11. when He Broke the 2<sup>nd</sup> Seal,  
 12. i heard the 2<sup>nd</sup> Living Creature say come.  
 13. another-*male* on a red horse went out,  
 14. *who* sat on was granted to take peace from earth.  
 15. that they should slay one another,  
 16. for a great sword was given to him.  
 17. when He Broke the 3<sup>rd</sup> Seal,  
 18. i heard the 3<sup>rd</sup> Living Creature say come.  
 19. i looked,  
 20. behold.  
 21. a black horse,  
 22. he who sat on had a pair of scales in his hand.  
 23. i heard a voice from the middle of the 4 Living Creatures,  
 24. saying a quart of wheat for a denarius.  
 25. 3 quarts of barley for a denarius,

26. do not harm the oil and wine.
27. when He Broke the 4<sup>th</sup> Seal,  
28. i heard the voice of the 4<sup>th</sup> Living Creature say come.
29. i looked and beheld,  
30. an ashen horse.
31. *he who* sat on had the name Death,  
32. sheol was following him.
33. authority was given to them,  
34. over a 4<sup>th</sup> the earth was killed.
35. by sword famine and pestilence,  
36. and wild beasts on earth.
37. when He Broke the 5<sup>th</sup> Seal,  
38. i saw underneath the Altar the Souls of Those slain.
39. because they *spoke the* WORDS from GOD,  
40. and because Their Testimony which they maintained.
41. they cried out with a loud voice,  
42. saying how long Lord Holy and True.
43. will You refrain from Judging and Avenging our blood,  
44. on those *who* dwelt on earth?
45. there was given to each a white robe,  
46. and told to rest for a little while longer.
47. until your fellow Servants and Brethren are killed,  
48. even as they are to fulfill also.
49. i looked,  
50. when He Broke the 6<sup>th</sup> Seal.
51. there was a great earthquake,  
52. the sun became black as sackcloth hair.
53. the whole moon became like blood,  
54. the stars in the sky fell to earth.
55. as a fig tree casts unripe figs,  
56. as when shook by a great wind.
57. the sky was spread apart,  
58. like a scroll rolled *apart*.
59. every mountain and island,  
60. were moved from their places.
61. *all* the kings on earth,  
62. and the great men and commanders.
63. the rich and strong,  
64. and every slave and free man hid themselves.
65. in caves among the rocks by the mountains,  
66. they said to the mountains and rocks fall on us.
67. hide us from the PRESENCE of HIM WHO SITS on the THRONE,  
68. and from the Wrath of the Lamb.
69. for the Great Day of THEIR WRATH COMES,  
70. who is able to stand?

**Chapter 6 ( part 2 ) Rev 7**

71. { after this,
72. i saw 4 angels.
  
73. standing at the 4 corners of earth,
74. holding back the 4 winds of earth.
  
75. so no wind should blow on earth,
76. or on the sea or on any tree.
  
77. i saw another angel ascending,
78. rising from the sun.
  
79. having the seal of the living god,
80. he cried out with a loud voice to the 4 angels.
  
81. to whom were granted to harm the earth and sea,
82. saying do not harm the earth or sea or trees.
  
83. until we have sealed the bondservants for our god on their foreheads,
84. i heard the number of those who were sealed.
  
85. 144,000 sealed,
86. from every tribe of the sons of Israel.
  
87. the tribe of judah 12,000,
88. sealed from the tribe of reuben 12,000.
  
89. tribe of gad 12,000,
90. tribe of asher 12,000.
  
91. tribe of naphtali 12,000,
92. tribe of manasseh 12,000.
  
93. tribe of simeon 12,000,
94. tribe of levi 12,000.
  
95. tribe of issachar 12,000,
96. tribe of zebulun 12,000.
  
97. tribe of joseph 12,000,
98. tribe of benjamin 12,000 sealed.
  
99. after these things,
100. i looked and behold.
  
101. a great multitude,
102. which no one could count.
  
103. from every nation tribes peoples and tongues,
104. standing before the throne and before the lamb.
  
105. clothed in white robes,
106. with palm branches in their hands.
  
107. they cry out with a loud voice,
108. saying salvation is from our god who sits on a throne.
  
109. the lamb and all the angels were standing around the throne,
110. the elders and the 4 living creatures.
  
111. they fell on their faces before the throne,
112. they worshiped god.
  
113. saying amen,
114. blessing glory wisdom thanksgiving honor power and might.

115. our god,  
116. forever and ever amen.
117. one of the elders answered,  
118. saying these who are clothed with white robes.
119. who are they,  
120. where have they come?
121. i said my lord you know,  
122. he said these come from the great tribulation.
123. they have washed their robes,  
124. made them white in the blood of the lamb.
125. this reason they are before the throne for god,  
126. they serve him day and night in his house.
127. he who sits on the throne,  
128. spreads his tabernacle over them.
129. they hunger no more,  
130. neither are they thirst anymore.
131. neither shall the sun beat down on them,  
132. nor any heat.
133. the lamb from the center,  
134. by the throne shall be their shepherd.
135. he will guide them to the spring of the water of life,  
136. god shall wipe every tear from their eyes.}}

## Chapter 6 ( part 3a ) Rev 8

137. when He Broke the 7<sup>th</sup> Seal,  
138. there was silence in the heavens for about half an hour.
139. i saw 7 Angels standing before GOD,  
140. 7 trumpets were given them.
141. another Angel came and stood by the Altar,  
142. holding a golden censer.
143. much incense was given him,  
144. that he might add to the prayers from all the Saints.
145. on the Golden Altar,  
146. that is before the throne.
147. the smoke from the incense are prayers by the Saints,  
148. they went-up before GOD.
149. from the Angel's hand,  
150. another Angel took the censer.
151. filled with fire from the Altar,  
152. and he threw the fire to earth.
153. there followed with peals of thunder,  
154. sounds flashes of lightning and earthquakes.
155. the 7 Angels holding 7 trumpets,  
156. prepared themselves to sound.
157. the 1<sup>st</sup> trumpeted,  
158. there came hail and fire mixed with blood.

159. they were thrown to earth,  
160. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the earth was burned.
161. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the trees were burned,  
162. all the green grass was burned.
163. the 2<sup>nd</sup> Angel trumpeted,  
164. a great mountain burning with fire.
165. was thrown into the sea,  
166. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the sea became blood.
167. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the creatures which were in the sea { had life` } died,  
168. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the ships were destroyed.
169. the 3<sup>rd</sup> Angel trumpeted,  
170. a great star fell from the heavens.
171. like a burning torch falling,  
172. into a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the rivers springs and waters.
173. the name of the star is called wormwood,  
174. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the waters became like wormwood.
175. many men died from the waters,  
176. because they were made bitter.
177. the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel trumpeted,  
178. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the sun 3<sup>rd</sup> of the moon and 3<sup>rd</sup> of the stars were smitten.
179. so a 3<sup>rd</sup> was darkened and the day *did* not shine,  
180. a 3<sup>rd</sup> the night the same way.

**Chapter 6 ( part 3b ) Rev 8:13**

181. i looked,  
182. and i heard.
183. a *Angel* { eagle` } flying at midheaven,  
184. saying with a loud voice.
185. woe woe woe,  
186. to those dwelling on earth.
187. because of the remaining blasts from the trumpets,  
188. from the 3 *Angels* about to sound.
189. as the 5<sup>th</sup> Angel trumpeted, **Rev 9**  
190. i saw a star from the heavens fall to earth.
191. the key for the bottomless pit was given to him,  
192. he opened the bottomless pit.
193. smoke went from the pit,  
194. like the smoke of a great furnace.
195. the sun and sky were darkened,  
196. by the smoke from the pit.
197. from the smoke came forth the locust.  
198. on the earth power was given them.
199. as scorpions on earth have power` ]  
200. { they were told not to hurt the grass on earth.  
201. nor any green thing,  
202. nor any tree.  
203. only mankind,  
204. who do not have the seal for god on their foreheads.}}

205. they were not permitted to kill anyone,  
206. but to torment them for 5 months.
207. their torments were like the torment of a scorpion,  
208. when they sting a man.
209. { in those days,  
210. mankind will seek death and will not find.
211. they will long to die,  
212. but death flees from them.}}
213. the appearance of locust,  
214. was like horses prepared for battle.
215. on their heads crowns of gold,  
216. their faces like the faces of male.
217. they had hair like the hair of women,  
218. their teeth like a lion.
219. they had on breastplates,  
220. the breastplates were of iron.
221. the sound from their wings,  
222. like the sound of chariots.
223. like many horses rushing to battle,  
224. they have tails like scorpions to sting.
225. their tails have power to hurt man for 5 months,  
226. and they have a king over them.
227. the angel from the abyss,  
228. his name in Hebrew is abaddon.  
229. { in the greek he has the name apollyon.}}

**Chapter 6 ( part 3c ) Rev 9:12**

230. the 1<sup>st</sup> woe pasted,  
231. behold 2 woes still come.
232. after these things,  
233. the 6<sup>th</sup> Angel sounded.
234. i heard a voice from the 4 Horns on the Golden Altar,  
235. they-are before GOD.
236. saying to the 6<sup>th</sup> Angel holding a trumpet,  
237. release the 4 Angels bound in the Great River. { euphrates` }
238. the 4 Angels were prepared,  
239. for the hour day month and year.
240. *They* were released and ordered to kill a 3<sup>rd</sup> of mankind,  
241. by a number of armies and horsemen.
242. 200,000,000 ,  
243. for i heard the number of them.
244. this is how i saw the vision,  
245. the horses and those sitting on them.
246. they had breastplates of fire blue and brimstone,  
247. the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions.
248. from their mouths proceed fire smoke and brimstones,

249. a 3<sup>rd</sup> of mankind were killed by these 3 plagues.  
 250. by fire smoke and brimstones,  
 251. which proceeded from their mouths.  
 252. the power from the horses,  
 253. is in their mouths and tails.  
 254. their tails are like serpents,  
 255. having a head like a']  
 256. they did harm to the rest of mankind,  
 257. who were not killed by those plagues.  
 258. for they did not repent from the works by their hands,  
 259. so they worship demons and idols.  
 260. of gold silver brass stone and wood,  
 261. which can neither see nor hear nor walk.  
 262. they did not repent from their murders,  
 263. nor from their sorceries.  
 264. nor from their immorality,  
 265. nor from their thefts.

**Chapter 6 ( part 3d ) Rev 10**

266. i saw another strong Angel,  
 267. coming down out the heavens.  
 268. clothed with a cloud,  
 269. a rainbow was upon his head.  
 270. his face was like the sun,  
 271. his feet like pillars of fire.  
 272. he had in his hand a Little Book,  
 273. which was open.  
 274. he placed his right foot on the sea,  
 275. his left on the land.  
 276. he cried out with a loud voice,  
 277. as when a lion roars.  
 278. when he had cried out,  
 279. { 7 ' } Peals of Thunder uttered their voices.  
 280. when the { 7 ' } Peals of Thunder had spoke,  
 281. i was about to write.  
 282. i heard a Voice from the heavens,  
 283. Saying Seal up those-words.  
 284. which the { 7 ' } Peals of Thunder have spoke,  
 285. do not write.  
 286. the Angel whom i saw standing on the sea and on land,  
 287. lifted up his right hand to the heavens.  
 288. and Swore by HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER,  
 289. WHO CREATED the heavens earth and sea.  
 290. { be delay no longer in the days.}}

**Chapter 6 ( part 3e ) Rev 10:7**

291. { at the voice of the 7<sup>th</sup> angel,

292. when he was about to sound.  
 293. also the mysteries from god will finish,  
 294. as he preached to his servants and prophets.  
 295. the voice which i heard,  
 296. from the heavens again spoke.  
 297. saying go,  
 298. take the book.  
 299. which is open in the hand of the angel,  
 300. who stands on the sea and on land.  
 301. i went to the angel,  
 302. and told him to give me the little book.  
 303. he said take and eat,  
 304. making your stomach bitter and your mouth sweet as honey.  
 305. i took the little book from the angel's hand,  
 306. as i ate my mouth was sweet as honey.  
 307. when i had eaten,  
 308. my stomach was made bitter.  
 309. he said you must prophesy again,  
 310. concerning many peoples and nations.  
 311. tongues and kings.}}

**Chapter 6 ( part 3f ) Rev 11**

312. { there was given me a measuring rod like a staff,  
 313. someone said rise.  
 314. measure the house from god,  
 315. the altar for those who worship.  
 316. leave out the court,  
 317. which is outside the house.  
 318. do not measure,  
 319. to been given to the nations.  
 320. they will tread under foot the holy city,  
 321. for 42 month i will grant to my 2 witnesses.  
 322. they will prophesy for 1,260 days,  
 323. clothed in sackcloth.  
 324. these are the 2 olive trees,  
 325. 2 lampstands standing before the lord of earth.  
 326. if anyone desires to harm them,  
 327. fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies.  
 328. if anyone would desire to harm them in this manner,  
 329. they must be killed.  
 330. these have the power to shut up the sky,  
 331. in order that rain may not fall during the days of their prophesying.  
 332. they have power over the waters,  
 333. to turn them into blood.  
 334. to smite the earth with every plague,  
 335. as often as they desire.

336. when they have finished their testimony,  
 337. a beast comes up out of the abyss will make war with them.
338. overcome and kill them,  
 339. dead bodies will be in the street of the great city.
340. which mystically is called sodom and egypt,  
 341. where also their lord was crucified.
342. those from the peoples tribes tongues and nations,  
 343. *will* look at their dead bodies for 3 ½ days.
344. they will not permit their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb.  
 345. those who dwell on earth *will* rejoice over them.
346. making merry,  
 347. they will send gifts to one another.
348. because these 2 prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth,  
 349. after the 3 ½ days.
350. the breath of life from god came,  
 351. they stood on their feet.
352. great fear fell upon those who were beholding them,  
 353. they heard a loud voice from the heavens.
354. saying come here,  
 355. they went into the heavens by a cloud.
356. their enemies beheld them,  
 357. that hour there was a great earthquake.
358. a 10<sup>th</sup> of the city fell,  
 359. 7,000 people were killed in the earthquake.
360. the rest were terrified,  
 361. they gave glory to god in heaven.}}

**Chapter 6 ( part 3g ) Rev 11:14**

362. the 2<sup>nd</sup> woe is past,  
 363. behold the 3<sup>rd</sup> woe comes quickly.
364. the 7<sup>th</sup> Angel trumpeted,  
 365. there arose loud voices in the heavens.
366. saying *HIS KINGDOM* on the world,  
 367. became our *Lord's*.
368. *HIS Christ* will Reign,  
 369. Forever and Ever.
370. the 24 Elders sitting on the thrones before *GOD*,  
 371. fell on their faces and worshiped *GOD*.
372. saying we give *YOU* thanks *LORD GOD*,  
 373. *the ALMIGHTY WHO ARE And WHO EXIST*.
374. because taking *YOUR GREAT POWER YOU REIGN*,  
 375. and the nations are enraged.
376. *YOUR WRATH* will Come,  
 377. at the Time for the dead to be Judged.
378. *YOU* will *GIVE YOUR REWARD* to *YOUR* Bondservants,  
 379. the Prophets and Saints.

380. and to those fearing **YOUR NAME**,  
 381. the small and great.
382. and destroy those *who* destroyed on earth']
383. { the house for god in heaven,  
 384. opened the ark of his covenant.
385. appeared in his house,  
 386. there were flashes of lightning.
387. sounds from peals of thunder,  
 388. an earthquake and a great hailstorm.}}

#### Chapter 7 Rev 12

1. { a great sign appeared in the heavens,  
 2. a woman clothed by the sun.
3. the moon was under her feet,  
 4. on her head a crown with 12 stars.
5. she was with child and cried out,  
 6. being in labor pains to give birth.
7. another sign appeared in the heavens,  
 8. behold a great red dragon.
9. having 7 heads with 10 horns,  
 10. on his heads were 7 diadems.
11. his tail swept away a 3<sup>rd</sup> of the stars in the heavens,  
 12. he threw them to earth.
13. the dragon stood before the woman,  
 14. as she was about to give birth.
15. so when she gave birth,  
 16. he might devour her child.
17. she gave birth to a son,  
 18. a male who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron.
19. her child was caught up to god's throne,  
 20. the woman fled into the wilderness.
21. where she had a place prepared by god,  
 22. so there she might be nourished for 1,260 days.
23. there was war in the heavens,  
 24. michael and his angels waging war with the dragon.
25. the dragon and his angels waged war,  
 26. they were not strong enough.
27. there was no longer a place found for them in the heavens,  
 28. the great dragon was thrown down.
29. the serpent of old who is called satan,  
 30. satan who deceives the whole world.
31. he was thrown down to earth,  
 32. his angels were thrown down with him.
33. i heard a loud voice in the heavens,  
 34. saying now the salvation and power.
35. the kingdom of our god,

36. his authority *is with* christ.
37. he came for the accuser of our brethren,  
38. to thrown down who accuses them before our god day and night.
39. they overcame him,  
40. because of the blood of the lamb.
41. because of the word of their testimony,  
42. they did not love their life even to death.
43. for this reason rejoice heavens,  
44. and who dwell in them.
45. woe to the earth and sea,  
46. because satan has come down to you.
47. having great wrath,  
48. knowing that he has a short time.
49. when the dragon saw,  
50. he was thrown down to earth.
51. he persecuted the woman,  
52. who gave birth to a male.
53. the 2 wings of the great eagle were given to the woman,  
54. in order to fly to the wilderness.  
55. to her place where she is nourished.
56. for a time times and half a time,  
57. from the presence of the serpent.
58. the serpent poured water like a river,  
59. from his mouth after the woman.
60. so to cause her to be swept away by a flood,  
61. the earth helped the woman.
62. earth opened a mouth and drank up the river,  
63. which the dragon poured out of his mouth.
64. the dragon was enraged with the woman,  
65. he went off to make war with the rest of her offspring.
66. who kept the commandments from god,  
67. holding to the testimony of jesus.}}

**Chapter 8 ( part 1 ) Rev 13**

1. i stood on the sands of a seashore.  
2. and i saw a beast.  
3. coming from the sea.
4. having 10 horns and 7 heads.  
5. on his horns *were* 10 diadems.  
6. on his heads *were* blasphemous names.
7. the beast which i saw was like a leopard.  
8. his feet like a bear.  
9. his mouth like the mouth of a lion.
10. { the dragon gave him his power.  
11. his throne and great authority.}}
12. one of his heads as if struck-*by-a-sword*.  
13. but his fatal wound healed.  
14. the whole earth was amazed.

15. they followed the beast.
16. and they worshiped the dragon.
17. because he was granted his authority by the beast.
18. they worshiped the beast.
19. saying who is like our beast?
20. who is able to wage war with him?
21. there was given to him a mouth.
22. to speak arrogantly.
23. his words were blasphemy.
24. authority to act for 42 months was given him.
25. to open his mouth with blasphemies against GOD.
26. he blasphemies HIS NAME  
{ tabernacle` }.
27. those dwelling on earth. { heavens` }
28. were given to him to make war.
29. the Saints were overcome by them.
30. authority over every tribe people and tongues.
31. the nations were given to him.
32. all dwelling on earth worshiped him.
33. whose names were not WRITTEN.
34. { from the foundation of the world.}}
35. in the Book of Life by the Lamb slain.
36. if anyone has an ear let them hear.
37. { if anyone is for captivity.
38. to captivity they go.
39. if anyone kills with the sword.
40. by a sword they must be killed.
41. here is the endurance and faith of the saints.}}

#### Chapter 8 ( part 2 ) Rev 13:11

42. i saw another beast coming from the earth.
43. { he had 2 horns like a lamb.}}
44. he spoke to the dragon.
45. he to exercised all authority like the 1<sup>st</sup> beast.
46. in his presence he calls the earth.
47. those dwelling to worship the 1<sup>st</sup> beast.
48. whose fatal wound healed.
49. he performed great signs.
50. so even to make fire come down from the heavens to earth.
51. in the presence of mankind.
52. he deceives those dwelling on earth.
53. because the signs which were made by him.
54. he performed them in the presence of the 1<sup>st</sup> beast.
55. and told those dwelling on earth.
56. to make an image for the 1<sup>st</sup> beast.
57. who had a wound from a sword.
58. after life was given him.
59. he gave breath to the image of the 1<sup>st</sup> beast.
60. the image of the 1<sup>st</sup> beast even spoke.
61. causing many to worship the image of the 1<sup>st</sup> beast. { killed` }
62. he causes all the small great rich and poor.

- 63. free man and slaves.
- 64. to be given an imprint on their { right } /left wrist or forehead.
- 65. that no one is able to buy or sell.
- 66. except having the imprint.
- 67. the name for the beast.
- 68. or the numbering of his name.
- 69. here is wisdom to have an understanding.
- 70. to calculate the number for the beast.
- 71. the number is in man.
- 72. the number 666 ...

**Chapter 8 ( part 3 ) Rev 14**

- 73. i looked.
- 74. i beheld the Lamb.
- 75. Standing on Mount Zion.
- 76. with Him 144,000 having His Name.
- 77. and the NAME of His FATHER.
- 78. wrote on their foreheads.
- 79. i heard a VOICE from Heaven.
- 80. like the sound of many waters.
- 81. like the sound of loud thunder.
- 82. after the VOICE which i heard.
- 83. harpists were playing harps.
- 84. they were singing a newer song before the throne.
- 85. they were before the 4 Living Creatures and Elders.
- 86. no one could learn the song.
- 87. except the 144,000 purchased from earth.
- 88. these who are not defiled by a female.
- 89. they themselves are like virgins.
- 90. these follow the Lamb wherever He Goes.
- 91. these were purchased from among man.
- 92. as 1<sup>st</sup> fruits for GOD and HIS Lamb.
- 93. no lie was found and their mouths were blameless.

**Chapter 8 ( part 4 ) Rev 13:6**

- 94. i saw another Angel flying at midheaven.
- 95. having the Eternal Gospel.
- 96. Preaching to those living on earth.
- 97. to every nation tribe tongue and people.
- 98. he said with a loud voice.
- 99. Fear GOD and Give HIM Glory.
- 100. because the Hour for Judgment Comes.
- 101. Worship the CREATOR of the heavens and earth.
- 102. the sea springs and waters.
- 103. another Angel.
- 104. a 2<sup>nd</sup> one followed.
- 105. saying fallen fallen.
- 106. babylon the great.
- 107. she who makes all the nations drink.
- 108. the wine of passion from her immorality.
- 109. another Angel.

110. a 3<sup>rd</sup> one followed.
111. saying with a loud voice.
112. if anyone worships the beast and his image.
113. or receives a imprint on their forehead or hand.
114. they also will drink the wine of WRATH from GOD.
115. mixed for full strength.
116. for the CUP for HIS ANGER.
117. is for their torment with fire and brimstones.
118. in the presence of the holy Angels.
119. in the presence of the Lamb.
120. the smoke from their torment goes on forever and ever.
121. they will have no rest day and night.
122. those worshipping the 1<sup>st</sup> beast and his image.
123. and whoever received the imprint of his name.
124. here is the endurance of the Saints.
125. those who kept the Commandments from GOD.
126. and their Faith to be with Jesus.
127. i heard a VOICE from Heaven.
128. SAYING WRITE.
129. BLESSED are the dead dying for their Lord from now on.
130. YES SAYS MY SPIRIT.
131. a Rest for His Labors.
132. for Their deeds will follow them.

#### Chapter 8 ( part 5 ) Rev 14:14

133. i looked and beheld.
134. a white cloud.
135. He was Sitting on clouds.
136. One like the Son of Man.
137. having a Golden Crown on His Head.
138. with a Sharpened Sickle in His Hand.
139. another Angel came. { house' }
140. crying with a loud voice.
141. to the Son of Man Sitting on clouds.
142. use Your Sickle and reap.
143. because the hour to reap has come.
144. because the harvest on earth is ripe.
145. He Who Sat on clouds.
146. swung His Sickle over the earth.
147. the earth was reaped.

#### Chapter 9 Rev 14:17

1. { another angel came from the house which is in heaven.
2. he also had a sharp sickle.
3. another angel having power over fire.
4. he came from the altar.
5. he called with a loud voice.
6. who had the sharp sickle.
7. saying send your sharp sickle.
8. gather the clusters from the vines on earth.

9. because her grapes are ripe.
10. the angel swung his sickle on earth.
11. gathering the vines from earth.
12. he threw them into the great wine press.
13. for the wrath from god.
14. the wine press was trodden outside the city.
15. blood came out from the wine press.
16. up to the horses bridles for a distance of 200 miles.}}

**Chapter 10****Rev 15**

1. i saw other Signs in the heavens,
2. great and marvelous.
3. 7 Angels holding 7 plagues.
4. { the last because the wrath from god is finished.
5. i saw a sea of glass mixed with fire.}}
6. those who had come off victorious.
7. from the 1<sup>st</sup> beast and his image.
8. and the number for his name.
9. standing on the sea of glass.
10. holding harps *and singing to GOD.*
11. singing the song by Moses the Bondservant to GOD.
12. a song to *HIS Lamb.*
13. saying Great and Marvelous are *Your Works Lord.*
14. *from GOD ALMIGHTY.*
15. Righteous Truth is *Your Way.*
16. for the kings from *other* nations who fear our *Lord.*
17. they will glorify *His Name.*
18. *You Alone are Holy.*
19. all the nations will come and worship before *You.*
20. *Your Righteous Acts* were Revealed.
21. after these things.
22. { i looked to the house.
23. at the tabernacle with the testimony.}}
24. the heavens were open.
25. and *there* were 7 Angels holding 7 plagues.
26. { they came from the house.}}
27. clothed in linen clean *and* bright.
28. girded around their breasts were golden girdles.
29. 1 of the 4 Living Creatures.
30. gave to the 7 Angels 7 Golden Bowls.
31. full of WRATH from GOD.
32. { lives forever and ever
33. the house filled with smoke.
34. the glory of god and his power.
35. no one was able to enter the house.
36. until the 7 plagues by the 7 angels were finished.}}
37. i heard a Loud Voice for { house' } GOD.
38. Speaking to the 7 Angels.
39. go and pour your 7 Bowls.
40. the WRATH from GOD for those on earth.

**Rev 16**

41. the 1<sup>st</sup> *Angel* went and poured his Bowl.  
 42. the earth became loathsome.
43. malignant sores were on mankind.  
 44. *on those* having the imprint for the 1<sup>st</sup> beast.  
 45. and *those who* worship his image.
46. the 2<sup>nd</sup> *Angel* poured his Bowl on the sea.  
 47. the sea became blood. { dead man`}  
 48. every living thing in the sea died.
49. the 3<sup>rd</sup> *Angel* poured his Bowl.  
 50. on the rivers springs and waters.  
 51. they became blood.
52. i heard a *Angel* by the water.  
 53. saying Righteous are YOU.  
 54. YOU are THEE HOLY ONE.
55. because YOU JUDGE these things.  
 56. for *those* pouring the blood of the Saints and Prophets.  
 57. YOU GIVE them their blood to drink as they deserve.
58. i heard *them from under* the Altar.  
 59. saying yes LORD GOD ALMIGHTY.  
 60. True and Righteous are YOUR JUDGMENTS.
61. the 4<sup>th</sup> *Angel* poured his Bowl on the sun.  
 62. the sun was given to scorch mankind with *more* heat.  
 63. mankind was scorched by the fierce heat.
64. they blasphemed the NAME GOD.  
 65. WHO HOLDS THE POWER over these plagues.  
 66. they did not Repent and give HIM Glory.
67. the 5<sup>th</sup> *Angel* poured his Bowl on the throne of the 1<sup>st</sup> beast,  
 68. his kingdom became darkened.  
 69. they gnawed their tongues because of the pain.
70. they blasphemed GOD in Heaven.  
 71. because of their pains and sores.  
 72. they did not repent from their deeds.
73. the 6<sup>th</sup> *Angel* poured his Bowl on the great river. { euphrates`}  
 74. the waters dried.  
 75. the way prepared by the kings from the east.
76. { i saw a mouth the dragon and mouth beast and mouth of the false prophet  
 77. 3 unclean spirits like frogs,  
 78. they are spirit demons.  
 79. performing signs.  
 80. which go to the kings of the whole world,  
 81. to gather them together for the war.  
 82. the great day for god almighty.  
 83. ( behold i am coming like a thief  
 84. blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his garments  
 85. lest he walk about naked and man see his shame.)  
 86. they gathered them together.  
 87. to the place in hebrew is called armageddon.}}
88. the 7<sup>th</sup> *Angel* poured his Bowl to the air.  
 89. a Loud Voice came from Heaven.  
 { house`}  
 90. from by HIS THRONE Saying Finished.
91. and then a flashing of lightning.

92. and the sounds of peals of thunder.  
 93. *then* a great earthquake.
94. not such has-been since man appeared on earth.  
 95. so great of earthquake.  
 96. so mighty the great city split into 3 parts.
97. the city for the nations fell.  
 98. babylon the great was remembered before GOD.  
 99. HE GAVE her the CUP of WINE from HIS FIERCE WRATH.
100. { every island fled away,  
 101. the mountains were not found.
102. huge hailstones about 100 pounds each,  
 103. came down from heaven on mankind.
104. mankind blasphemed god because the plague by the hail,  
 105. because *the* plague was extremely severe.}}

## Chapter 11 Rev 17

1. 1 of the 7 Angels having the 7 Bowls,
2. came and spoke to me.
3. saying come here,
4. i shall show you the Judgment of the great harlots.
5. *who* sits on many waters,
6. whom the kings on earth committed immorality.
7. those dwelling on earth,
8. were made drunk by the wine from her immorality.
9. he carried me away in spirit to a wilderness.
10. i saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast.
11. full of blasphemous names,
12. having 7 heads and 10 horns.
13. the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet,
14. adorned with gold precious stones and pearls.
15. having in her hand a gold cup,
16. full of abominations by the unclean things from her immorality.
17. on her forehead a name written,
18. mystery of babylon.
19. the great mother of harlots.
20. *causing* the abomination on earth.
21. i saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints,
22. and with the blood of the Witnesses for Jesus.
23. when i saw her,
24. i wondered greatly.
25. the Angel said why do you wonder?
26. i shall tell you the mystery of the woman and the beast carrying her.
27. *the beast* having 7 heads with 10 horns,
28. on the beast you saw.
29. is about to come from the abyss,
30. and go into destruction.
31. those dwelling on the earth will wonder,

32. whose name are WRITTEN in the Book of Life.
33. from the foundation of the world,  
34. some saw the beast coming.
35. here is the mind,  
36. which has wisdom.
37. the 7 heads are from 7 mountains,  
38. on which the woman sits with 7 kings.
39. 5 have fallen,  
40. 1 and another has not yet come.
41. when he comes,  
42. he must remain a little while.
43. for the 1<sup>st</sup> beast which is he himself,  
44. he also is the 8<sup>th</sup> as the 7<sup>th</sup> goes into destruction.
45. the 10 horns which you saw,  
46. are 10 kings.
47. who have yet to receive a kingdom,  
48. they receive authority as kings from the beast.
49. for 1 hour these have 1 purpose,  
50. to give their power and authority to the beast.
51. these will wage war against the Lamb,  
52. the Lamb will Overpower them.
53. because He is Lord of lords,  
54. and King of kings.
55. *Coming with Those,*  
56. who are called Chosen and Faithful.
57. he said the waters which you saw,  
58. where the harlot sits.
59. are her peoples multitudes nations and tongues,  
60. the 10 horns which you saw and the beast.
61. these will hate the harlot,  
62. they will make her desolate and naked.
63. they will eat her flesh,  
64. and will burn her by fire.
65. for GOD has PUT in their hearts,  
66. to EXECUTE HIS PURPOSE.
67. { by having a common purpose.  
68. by giving their kingdoms to the beast.  
69. until the words from god is fulfilled.
70. the woman whom you saw.  
71. is the great city.  
72. which reigns over the kings of the earth.}}

## Chapter 12 Rev 18

1. after these things,  
2. i saw another Angel.
3. coming down from the heavens,  
4. having great authority.

5. the earth was brightened by his glory,  
6. he cried out with a mighty voice.
7. saying fallen fallen is babylon the great,  
8. she has become a dwelling place for demons.
9. a prison for every unclean spirit,  
10. a prison for every unclean and hateful bird.
11. for all the nations have drunk,  
12. the wine of the passion from her immorality.
13. the kings on earth,  
14. committed immorality with her.
15. the merchants on earth became rich,  
16. by the wealth of her sensuality.
17. i heard the **Other Voice** from Heaven,  
18. **Saying come from her My People.**
19. **from participating in her sins,**  
20. **from receiving her plagues.**
21. **her sins are piling up to the Highest Heaven,**  
22. **GOD has REMEMBERED her iniquities.**
23. **HE PAYS her BACK even as she has paid,**  
24. **HE will GIVE back double according to her evil deeds.**
25. **in the CUP which was mixed for her,**  
26. **is mix twice as strong.**
27. **for the degree she glorified herself,**  
28. **for she lived sensuously.**
29. **to the same degree,**  
30. **give her torment and mourning.**
31. **for she says in her heart,**  
32. **i sit as a queen.**
33. **i am not a widow,**  
34. **i will never see a mourning.**
35. **for this reason in 1 day,**  
36. **her plagues will come pestilence mourning and famine.**
37. **she will be burned with fire,**  
38. **for our LORD GOD JUDGES her strongly.**
39. **the kings on earth committing immorality to live sensuously with her,**  
40. **they will cry and lament over her.**
41. **when they see the smoke from her burning,**  
42. **they will stand at a distance.**
43. **because they fear her torment,**  
44. **saying woe woe our great city babylon.**
45. **our strong city,**  
46. **for in 1 hour your Judgment has come.**
47. **the merchants on earth cry and mourn over her,**  
48. **because no 1 buys their cargoes any more.**
49. **cargoes of gold and silver,**

50. precious stones and pearls.
51. fine linen,  
52. purple silk with scarlet.
53. every *kind of* citron wood,  
54. every article of ivory.
55. every article of very costly wood,  
56. bronze iron and marble.
57. cinnamon spices for incense,  
58. for perfume and frankincense.
59. wine and olive oil,  
60. fine flour and wheat.
61. cattle sheep horses and chariots,  
62. slaves and human lives.
63. the fruit you long,  
64. has gone from you.
65. all things that were luxurious and splendid,  
66. have passed away from you.
67. no longer to find merchants with these things,  
68. who became rich from her stood at a distance.
69. because they fear her torment,  
70. they cry and mourn.
71. saying woe woe,  
72. our great city.
73. she who was clothed in fine linen,  
74. with purple and scarlet.
75. adorned with gold,  
76. precious stones and pearls.
77. in 1 hour,  
78. such great wealth will be laid waste.
79. every shipmaster and every passenger and sailor,  
80. as many as make their living from the sea.
81. stood at a distance,  
82. they cried out.
83. for they saw the smoke of her burning,  
84. saying what *city* was like our great city?
85. they threw dust on their heads,  
86. crying weeping and mourning.
87. saying woe woe,  
88. the great city.
89. in which all who had ships at sea,  
90. and became rich by her wealth.
91. for in 1 hour she laid waste,  
92. rejoice over her you in the heavens.
93. you Saints *Disciples* { apostles } and Prophets,  
94. because GOD has PRONOUNCED JUDGMENT against her.

95. a strong Angel took a stone,  
96. like a great millstone and threw into the sea.
97. saying thus,  
98. babylon the great city.
99. is thrown down with violence,  
100. not to be found any longer.
101. the sound of harpists musicians fluteplayers and trumpeters,  
102. are not to be heard any longer.
103. no craftsman of any craft will be found any longer,  
104. the sound of a mill will not be heard any longer.
105. the light of a lamp will not shine any longer,  
106. the voice of the groom's bride will not be heard any longer.
107. her merchants were great men on earth,  
108. because all nations were deceived by her sorcery.
109. in her was found the blood of Prophets and Saints,  
110. and all slain on earth.

**Chapter 13 ( part 1 ) Rev 19**

111. { after these things,  
112. i heard a loud voice.
113. a great multitude in the heavens,  
114. saying hallelujah.
115. *our* salvation and glory,  
116. for power belong to our god.
117. because judgements are true and righteous,  
118. he will judge the great harlot.
119. who corrupts the earth with her immorality,  
120. he avenges the blood of his bondservants.
121. a 2<sup>nd</sup> time,  
122. they said hallelujah.
123. her smoke rises up,  
124. forever and ever.
125. the 24 elders and 4 living creatures fell down,  
126. they worshiped god sitting on throne.
127. saying amen,  
128. hallelujah.
129. a voice came from the throne,  
130. saying give praise to our god all you his bondservants.
131. you who fear him,  
132. the small and great.
133. i heard the voice,  
134. of a great multitude.
135. like the sound of many waters,  
136. like the sound of mighty peals of thunder.
137. saying hallelujah,  
138. our lord and our god.

139. the almighty reigns,  
140. let us rejoice and be glad.
141. give glory to him,  
142. for the marriage to the lamb has come.
143. his bride has made herself ready,  
144. and given to clothe herself in fine linen.
145. bright *and* clean,  
146. the fine linen are for the righteous acts by the saints.
147. he said to me write,  
148. blessed are those invited to the marriage supper with the lamb.
149. he said these are true words from god,  
150. i fell at his feet to worship him.
151. he said do not do-so,  
152. i am a fellow servant your brethren.
153. holding the testimony a jesus,  
154. *i* worship god and have a testimony of jesus,  
155. *is a spirit of prophecy.}}*

**Chapter 14 Rev 19:11**

1. { i saw the heavens open,  
2. behold a white horse.
3. he sat *is* called faithful and true,  
4. in righteousness he judges and wages war.
5. his eyes *are* as a flame of fire,  
6. his head *are* many diadems.
7. he has a name written,  
8. which no one knows except himself.
9. clothed with a robe dipped in blood,  
10. his name is called the word from god.
11. the armies which are in the heavens,  
12. clothed in fine linen.
13. white *and* clean,  
14. were following him on white horses.
15. from his mouth comes a sharpened sword,  
16. so to smite the nations and to rule with a rod of iron.
17. he treads a wine press,  
18. a fierce wrath from god almighty.
19. on his robe and thigh,  
20. a name was written.
21. king of kings,  
22. lord of lords.}}

**Chapter 15 Rev 19:17**

1. { i saw an angel standing on the sun,  
2. he cried out with a loud voice.
3. saying to all the birds which fly in midheaven,  
4. come assemble.

5. for the great supper from god,
6. in order that you may eat the flesh of kings.
7. the flesh of commanders,
8. the flesh of mighty men.
9. the flesh of horses those sitting on them,
10. the flesh of all man.
11. both free man and slaves,
12. small and great.
13. i saw the beast,
14. and the kings from earth.
15. their armies assembled to make war,
16. against him sitting on the horse and against his army.
17. the beast was seized,
18. and the false prophet performing signs in his presence.
19. which he deceived,
20. those receiving the imprint for the beast.
21. those worshiping his image,
22. these 2 were thrown alive into the lake of fire.
23. which burns with brimstone,
24. the rest were killed by sword.
25. came from the mouth of him sitting on a horse,
26. all the birds were filled by their flesh.}}

**Chapter 16 Rev 20**

1. { i saw an angel,
2. coming down from the heavens.
3. having keys to the abyss,
4. and a great chain was in his hand.
5. he laid hold of the dragon,
6. the serpent from old.
7. who is satan,
8. satan was bound for a 1000 years.
9. he threw him into the abyss,
10. he locked and sealed *the abyss* over him.
11. so not to deceive the nations any longer,
12. until the 1000 years were completed.
13. after these things,
14. he must be released for a short time.}}

**Chapter 17 Rev 20:4**

1. { i saw thrones and they sat on them,
2. judgment was given to them.
3. the souls of those beheaded,
4. because of their testimony to jesus.
5. because the word from god,
6. who had not worshiped the beast or his image.
7. not receiving an imprint on their forehead *or* hand,

8. they came to life to reign with christ.
9. for a 1000 years the rest of the dead did not come to life,
10. until the 1000 years were completed.
11. this is the 1<sup>st</sup> resurrection,
12. blessed and holy are the 1<sup>st</sup>.
13. who were part of the 1<sup>st</sup> resurrection,
14. over these the 2<sup>nd</sup> death has no power.
15. they will be priests to god and christ,
16. they will reign with Him for a 1000 years.
17. when the 1000 years are completed,
18. satan will be released from his prison.
19. he will come out to deceive the nations,
20. which are in the 4 corners on earth.}}

**Chapter 18 Rev 20:8**

1. { gog and magog will gather together for war,
2. their number is like the sand on the seashore.
3. they came to the broad plain on earth,
4. surrounded the camp of the saints in the beloved city.
5. fire came down from heaven,
6. devoured satan for deceiving them.
7. he was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone,
8. where the beast and the false prophet are.
9. also they will be tormented day and night,
10. forever and ever.}}

**Chapter 19 Rev 20:11**

1. { i saw a great white throne
2. sat.
3. at whose presence the earth and the heavens fled away,
4. no place was found for them.
5. i saw the dead,
6. the great and small.
7. standing before the throne,
8. the books were opened.
9. another book was opened,
10. which is life.
11. the dead were judged,
12. by the things written in the books.
13. according to their deeds,
14. the sea gave up the dead.
15. death and sheol gave up the dead,
16. judged was every one according to their deeds.
17. death and sheol,
18. were thrown to the lake of fire.
19. this is the 2<sup>nd</sup> death,
20. the lake of fire.

21. if anyone's name was not found written in the books of life,
22. they are thrown into the lake of fire.}}

**Chapter 20 Rev 21**

1. { i saw a new heaven and a new earth,
2. for the 1<sup>st</sup> heaven and the 1<sup>st</sup> earth passed away.
3. there is no longer a sea,
4. i saw the holy city.
5. a new jerusalem,
6. coming down out of heaven.
7. for god made ready,
8. as a bride adorned for her husband.
9. i heard a loud voice from the throne,
10. saying behold.
11. the tabernacle for god is among man,
12. he shall dwell among his people.
13. god himself will be among them,
14. he will wipe away every tear from their eyes.
15. there shall no longer be death,
16. there shall no longer be mourning.
17. or crying or pain,
18. the 1<sup>st</sup> things will passed away.}}

**Chapter 21 Rev 21:5**

1. { sitting on the throne,
2. said behold.
3. i am making all things new,
4. he said write.
5. these word are faithful and true,
6. he said i am done.
7. i am alpha and omega,
8. the beginning and end.
9. i give who thirsts for the spring of the water of life without cost,
10. *who* overcomes will inherit these things.
11. i will be their god,
12. they will be my son.
13. for the cowardly and unbelieving,
14. the abominable murderers.
15. the immoral persons and sorcerers,
16. the idolaters and all liars.
17. their share is with the lake burning with fire and brimstone,
18. which is the 2<sup>nd</sup> death.}}

**Chapter 22 Rev 21:9**

1. { 1 of the 7 angels,
2. holding the 7 bowls full with the 7 last plagues.
3. came and spoke,

4. saying come here.
5. i shall show you the bride and wife for the lamb,
6. he carried me away in the spirit.
7. to a great and high mountain,
8. he showed me the holy city jerusalem.
9. coming down from heaven from god,
10. having a glory from god.
11. her brilliance was like a very costly stone,
12. a stone of crystal-clear jasper.
13. having a great and high wall with 12 gates,
14. at the gates 12 angels.
15. their names were written on them,
16. which are the 12 tribes of the sons from Israel.
17. 3 gates on the east,
18. 3 gates on the north.
19. 3 gates on the south,
20. 3 gates on the west.
21. the wall of the city had 12 foundation stones,
22. the 12 names of the 12 apostles for the lamb.
23. the one who spoke with me had a gold measuring rod,
24. to measure the city gates and walls.
25. the city is laid out as a square,
26. the length is as great as the width.
27. he measured the city with a rod,
28. 1500 miles.
29. length width and height are equal,
30. he measured *the* wall 72 yards.
31. human measurements,
32. which are angelic.
33. the material for the wall was jasper,
34. the city was pure gold like clear glass.
35. the foundation stones and the city wall,
36. are adorned with every kind of precious stone.
37. the 1<sup>st</sup> foundation stone was jasper,
38. the 2<sup>nd</sup> sapphire.
39. the 3<sup>rd</sup> chalcedony,
40. the 4<sup>th</sup> emerald.
41. the 5<sup>th</sup> sardonyx,
42. the 6<sup>th</sup> sardius.
43. the 7<sup>th</sup> chrysolite,
44. the 8<sup>th</sup> beryl.
45. the 9<sup>th</sup> topaz,
46. the 10<sup>th</sup> chrysoprase.
47. the 11<sup>th</sup> jacinth,
48. the 12<sup>th</sup> amethyst.

49. the 12 gates were 12 pearls,
50. each 1 of the gates was from a single pearl.
  
51. the street of the city was pure gold,
52. like transparent glass.
  
53. i saw no house for the lord,
54. for god almighty and his lamb are the house.
  
55. the city has no need of the sun or of the moon to shine,
56. the glory of god illumines.
  
57. the lamp from lamb,
58. the nations will walk by light.
  
59. the kings from earth will bring their glory like daytime.
60. ( for there shall be no night there.)
61. the gates shall never be closed.
  
62. they will bring glory and honor to the nations,
63. nothing is unclean.
  
64. no practice of abominations,
65. liars shall never come.
  
66. only those whose names are written,
67. by the lamb in the book of life.}}

**Chapter 23 Rev 22**

1. { he showed me the river,
2. the water of life.
  
3. clear as crystal,
4. coming from the throne of god and lamb.
  
5. in the middle of the street.
6. on either side of the river,
7. were the trees of life.
  
8. bearing 12 fruits,
9. yielding fruit every month.
  
10. the leaves from the tree will heal the nations,
11. there shall no longer be any curse.}}

**Chapter 24 Rev 22:3b**

1. { the throne of god and lamb,
2. his bondservants shall serve him.
  
3. they will see his face,
4. his name will be on their foreheads.
  
5. there shall no longer be night,
6. they shall not have need of the light of a lamp.
  
7. nor the light of the sun,
8. because the lord god will illumine them.
  
9. they shall reign forever and ever,
10. he said these words are faithful and true.
  
11. the lord god of the spirits of the prophets.
  
12. he sent his angel,
13. to show to his bondservants the things which must shortly take place.

14. behold i am coming quickly,
15. blessed is he who heeds the words of prophecy in this book.}}

**Chapter 25                      Rev 22:8**

1. { i john am the one who heard and saw these things,
2. when i heard and saw.
3. i fell down to worship,
4. at the feet of the angel showing me these things.
  
5. he said do not do,
6. i am a fellow servant and brethren.
  
7. the prophets and those heeding the words of this book,
8. worship god.
9. he said do not seal the words of prophecy in this book,
10. for the time is near.
  
11. does wrong will still do wrong,
12. is filthy will still be filthy.
13. is righteous will still practice righteousness,
14. is holy will still keep himself holy.}}
  
15. [ behold I Am Coming quickly,
16. My Reward is with Me to render to every man.
17. according to what they have done.
  
18. I Am Alpha and Omega.
19. the 1<sup>st</sup> and Last,
20. the Beginning and End.
  
21. Blessed are those who washed their robes,
22. they have the right to the Trees of Life.
23. they may enter the gate to My City']
  
24. { outside are the dogs,
25. the sorcerers immoral persons.
26. murderers and idolaters,
27. everyone loves and practices lying.
  
28. i jesus sent my angel to testify to you,
29. these things to the churches.
30. i am the root and offspring from david,
31. the bright morning star.
  
32. spirit to the bride says come,
33. hears say come.
34. thirsty come,
35. wishes take the water of life without cost.
  
36. i testify to everyone,
37. hearing the words of prophecy in this book.
38. if anyone adds to them,
39. god will add on them the plagues which are written in this book.
  
40. if anyone takes away the words,
41. from the book of this prophecy.
42. god will take away his part from the tree of life and holy city,
43. which are written in this book.
  
44. i testifies to these things,
45. saying yes i am coming quickly.
46. amen,
47. come lord jesus.
  
48. the grace of the lord jesus be with all,

49. amen.}}

Copyrights © 1995-2004 Michael Eashoo  
Eashoo Publishing, LLC  
[www.yhvhsbook.com](http://www.yhvhsbook.com)